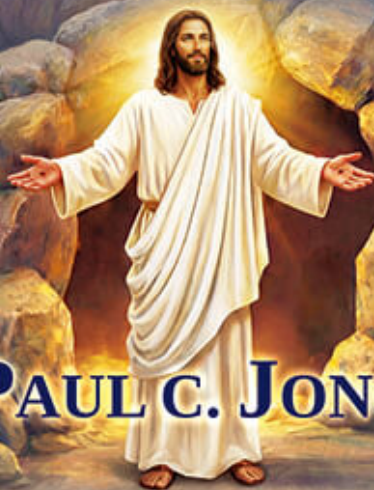


Already Completed Salvation
- Romans -
(I)



PAUL C. JONG



“For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, ‘The just shall live by faith.’”

Romans 1:17

[About This Book]

Romans is called the ‘Magna Carta of the Gospel.’ However, to many Christians, Romans still feels like a difficult and complicated theology textbook. This book breaks down exactly that barrier.

The author expounds on Romans chapters 1 through 9 from the single consistent perspective of ‘the gospel of the water and the Spirit,’ that is, the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ. Just as the high priest transferred the sins of the people onto the offering through the laying on of hands in the Old Testament atonement sacrifices, Jesus had all the sins of the world transferred onto His body by receiving baptism from John, and saved those who believe by fully bearing the punishment of those sins on the Cross. When reading the words of the Bible through the lens of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, one finally comes to realize how sophisticated Paul’s argument is.

This book leads the reader to wrestle with the Bible themselves through a ‘Q&A’ (asking and answering) method. While finding the answers from the perspective of the gospel of the water and the Spirit through key texts and questions in each chapter, it can be utilized not only for personal meditation but also as material for small group Bible studies and discipleship training.

Already Completed Salvation
- Romans -
(I)

FREE BOOK / DONATION
From THE NEW LIFE MISSION

<https://www.bjnewlife.org>
E-mail: newlife@bjnewlife.org

The New Life Mission is looking for coworkers to collaborate in postal ministry or book distribution ministry to effectively spread the gospel. Those who are interested in this ministry are asked to first read Paul C. Jong's Christian book series, then visit **www.bjnewlife.org** and apply to become a coworker to become a qualified partner.

Dear Readers of This Book:

First of all, we are delighted that this book has reached you well, and we give great thanks to God.

Our 'The New Life Mission,' established in 1991, is carrying out a literature mission ministry that translates and distributes Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual sermon collections into multiple languages worldwide.

Pastor Paul C. Jong has been easily and clearly conveying Jesus' salvation work according to the Word of the Bible to this day, so that many people can receive true remission of sins and return to God through just this one book. And together with his fellow workers, he continues to make tireless efforts even now to spread the gospel of water and the Spirit throughout the world.

[Ministry Introduction]

- **Pastor Paul C. Jong's thematic books:** Over 69 volumes written (continuously being published)

- **Translation languages:** Approximately 110+ languages

- **Single-language books:** Approximately 1,700+

- **Bilingual books:** Approximately 370+

- **Daily website visitors:** Average over 20,000 (supporting 27 languages)

- **Daily e-book downloads:** Over 2,000 copies

- **Daily audiobook downloads:** Over 3,000 copies

[Ministry Channels]

• Download Services

Free: E-books and audiobook files provided on 'The New Life Mission' homepage / Official Wix blog

Paid: Amazon, Apple Books, Google Books, Kobo, Spotify, Apple Music, etc. (printed books, e-books, audiobooks)

• **Other Content:** YouTube & Blog (Sermons, Bible studies, testimonies, etc.) / SNS (Facebook, Instagram, etc.)

• **Offline:** Worldwide network of partner churches and co-workers

We ask that you recommend this book and 'The New Life Mission's website to many people around you so that lost souls can return to God. (For those who have purchased printed books from Amazon or purchased ePub e-books, audiobooks, etc. through paid sites, leaving warm reviews on the respective purchase platforms would greatly help our mission.)

- Recommend Pastor Paul C. Jong's books and website (www.bjnewlife.org) to acquaintances around you

- Participate in the ministry by writing book reviews on purchase platforms

Please join us in this beautiful literature ministry so that the gospel of truth may reach lost souls in these last days. We pray that God's blessings will be with you.

Already Completed Salvation
- Romans -
(I)

PAUL C. JONG



Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer,
Tablet or Smartphone.

Already Completed Salvation - Romans - (I)

Copyright 2026 Hephzibah Publishing House

First Edition: 2026

Published: March 2026

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means — electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise — without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright owners.

Scripture quotations used in this book are from the ‘*New King James Version (NKJV)*’.

ISBN 978-89-282-6233-5

Illustration: Young-ae Kim

Reviewed: Elizabeth

Translator: Elizabeth

Printed in South Korea

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Seoul, Korea

♣ Website: <https://www.bjnewlife.org>
<https://www.nlmmission.com>
<https://www.nlmbookcafe.com>

♣ E-mail: newlife@bjnewlife.org

*This cover artwork was created utilizing AI tools for coloring and drawing, based on an original sketch copyrighted by The New Life Mission.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We offer a prayer of thanks to the Lord for giving us the Word of salvation and blessing us with the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit.

I would also like to thank God's servants and brothers and sisters for their invaluable service in publishing this book. We all worked hard to write this book.

I hope and pray that this book will help many souls be born again, and I would like to express my sincere gratitude once again to everyone who worked hard with me.

I sincerely hope that the Lord will allow the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit to be spread throughout the world through those who believe in Jesus.

PAUL C. JONG



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

Preface

Romans is one of the most deeply studied Bible texts in Christian history.

It is the very word that led Luther's Reformation, triggered Augustine's conversion, and made Wesley's heart strangely warm. Countless theologians and preachers have drawn the truth of salvation from this letter. However, I have harbored one question for a long time.

Why do so many believers, even after reading Romans, continue their life of faith amidst guilt and fear without obtaining the assurance of the remission of sins?

In the process of finding that answer, I came to discover one consistent truth that Apostle Paul proclaims penetrating through the entire Book of Romans. It is the very word of the gospel of the truth of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and completely solved the problem of mankind's sin in a two-fold structural manner.

First is the ministry of taking upon all the sins of the world onto His body by receiving baptism from John, and second is fully bearing God's righteous judgment by shedding blood and paying the price of sin on the Cross because He had the sins of the world transferred onto His body. These ministries of two structures are one ministry of salvation that cannot be separated from each other.

If you read Romans chapters 1 through 9 from the perspective of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, surprising facts will begin to come into view.

What 'the righteousness of God' declared by Paul in

Chapter 1 is, why he criticized the religious formalism of the Jews so sharply in Chapter 2; how ‘the one righteousness of God’ appeared in Chapter 3; how Abraham’s faith connects to us in Chapter 4; how reconciliation with God comes about in Chapter 5; what the baptism Jesus received from John speaks of in Chapter 6; why the despair in Chapter 7 is absolutely necessary; how the assurance of salvation that there is no more condemnation for those who believe is given in Chapter 8 because Jesus received baptism from John to have the sins of the world transferred and bore that judgment on the Cross; and how God’s sovereignty connects with the history of salvation in Chapter 9—all these connect in a consistent flow within the single gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This sermon booklet is not an academic commentary. Nor is it a book for theological debate.

This book was written for people suffering because of sin, people craving the assurance of salvation from sin, and people who have lived a life of faith for a long time but have not fully experienced the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is a reason why this letter sent by Apostle Paul to the Roman church is held in your hands today.

It is because it is God’s will to have you accept by faith ‘the righteousness of God,’ that is, the word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit completed by the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ, and to have you live as God’s children who have been completely delivered from your sins.

Each chapter is organized to read the text of Romans first, and then to unravel how that word connects with the gospel of the water and the Spirit in a question-and-answer format. Please hold the Bible text in your hand and read along with an open heart.

I earnestly hope that the already completed salvation, the already fulfilled righteousness of God, will take its place as living faith within your hearts.

I pray that you will be delivered from sin through this word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

- The Author -

CONTENTS

Preface ----- 7

CHAPTER 1

What does God say in Romans Chapter 1?
(Romans 1:1-32) ----- 15

CHAPTER 2

What does God say in Romans Chapter 2?
(Romans 2:1-29) ----- 31

A legalistic believer opposes the gospel
of the water and the Spirit (Romans 2:1-16) ----- 38

CHAPTER 3

What does God say in Romans Chapter 3?
(Romans 3:1-31) ----- 53

If our unrighteousness reveals God's righteousness,
what shall we say? (Romans 3:1-8) ----- 63

Can Their Unbelief Nullify the Faithfulness of God?
(Romans 3:3-8) ----- 87

CHAPTER 4

What does God say in Romans Chapter 4?
(Romans 4:1-25) ----- 109

Became a Happy Person Without Having Worked
(Romans 4:1-8) ----- 116

The Life of the Righteous Living by Faith in God
(Romans 4:18-24) ----- 138

CHAPTER 5

What does God say in Romans Chapter 5? (Romans 5:1-21)-----	153
Through one person, became sinners, and through one person Jesus Christ, the sin of this world disappeared (Romans 5:12-21)-----	159

CHAPTER 6

What does God say in Romans Chapter 6? (Romans 6:1-23)-----	199
Faith united (Romans 6:1-23)-----	203

CHAPTER 7

What does God say in Romans Chapter 7? (Romans 7:1-25)-----	231
The Sin Problem and the Solution to the Sin Problem (Romans 7:24-8:6)-----	236
How do we come to Jesus Christ and obtain new life? (Romans 7:1-25)-----	258

CHAPTER 8

What does God say in Romans Chapter 8? (Romans 8:1-39)-----	281
Walk According to the Spirit and the Word (Romans 8:1-8)-----	286
The Carnal Mind Is Death (Romans 8:4-14)-----	303
Discard Carnal Thoughts and Follow the Spirit (Romans 8:9-18)-----	323

CHAPTER 9

What does God say in Romans Chapter 9? (Romans 9:1-33)-----	339
That It Might Stand By Him Who Calls (Romans 9:1-13)-----	344

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

CHAPTER

1

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 1?

< Romans 1:1-32 >

“Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated to the gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His name, among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ; To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, making request if, by some means, now at last I may find a way in the will of God to come to you. For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, so that you may be established—that is, that I may be encouraged together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that I often planned to come to you (but was hindered until now), that I might have some fruit among you also, just as among the other Gentiles. I am a debtor both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise

and to unwise. So, as much as is in me, I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by faith." For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things. Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not

fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.”

What is being said in the words from Romans 1:1-17?

Romans 1:1-17 are the words that summarize and show in the introduction the identity and power of the gospel, and how salvation is given.

These verses are like a kind of ‘Gospel Manifesto’ that opens the entire book of Romans. First, in verses 1 through 7, Paul introduces himself as a servant of Jesus Christ and an apostle set apart for the gospel.

This gospel is not a new doctrine made by humans, but the ‘gospel of God’ that was already promised in the Scriptures through the prophets. The center of the gospel is Jesus Christ. As to the flesh, He was born from the lineage of David, and as to the spirit of holiness, He is the Son of God, possessing the power of resurrection from the dead.

Through this Jesus Christ, the apostolic office was given, and this gospel is delivered to all who are called, without distinction between Jew and Gentile.

Between verses 8 and 15, Paul gives thanks to God that the faith of the Roman saints is being proclaimed throughout the

whole world. Paul earnestly desires to visit them in person to share a spiritual gift and to be mutually encouraged by each other's faith.

Paul confesses that he is a 'debtor' to all—Greeks and barbarians, the wise and the foolish—and declares that he is ready to preach the gospel to those in Rome as well.

In the following verse 16, Paul boldly proclaims: *“I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.”* The gospel is not a mere teaching or an ethical lesson. It is the actual power of God that saves believers, and this salvation comes without discrimination to both Jews and Gentiles.

The final verse, 17, is a central verse that contains the core theme of the entire book of Romans.

Paul clearly declares: *“For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, ‘The just shall live by faith.’”* He emphasizes that salvation is not achieved through human works or the fulfillment of the law, but is accomplished through the righteousness of God revealed in the gospel, and that this righteousness is received only through faith.

Ultimately, Romans 1:1-17 suggests that the gospel originated from God, is centered on Jesus Christ, and is the power of God that saves all who believe.

The doctrine and argumentation of the entire book of Romans are firmly established on this declaration: that salvation is not by human works but is given by faith, completed by the righteousness of God.

Through whom was the gospel of God completed?

The gospel of God was perfectly completed through Jesus Christ.

The Bible clearly testifies that the gospel is not a mere idea or doctrine, but a fact of salvation accomplished through the actual historical work of one person.

Above all, the gospel was completed not just by remaining a promise, but by being ‘fulfilled.’ God promised the gospel beforehand through the prophets of the Old Testament, and that promise was completed by being actually realized in Jesus Christ. Romans 1:2-4 says that this gospel is what God promised beforehand in the Scriptures, concerning our Lord Jesus Christ, who as to His flesh was a descendant of David, and who through the resurrection was declared to be the Son of God in power. In other words, the gospel is not a human enlightenment but an event of God’s plan fulfilled in time.

Furthermore, the entire ministry of Jesus Christ is the very completion of the gospel.

The gospel of God is not limited to any single part of Jesus’ ministry but was accomplished through His entire life and work. From the Incarnation of coming in a human body to save sinners, the public ministry that revealed the reality of the Kingdom of God, the death that took the transfer of all sins of this world and accomplished God’s righteous judgment regarding sin, and up to the resurrection that confirmed the truth of that salvation, all processes were completed without exception.

Thus, the gospel became a perfect salvation that needs no further addition.

This completion of the gospel was possible not by human merit but only by the work of God.

The gospel of God was not completed by human cooperation but was entirely accomplished by God through Jesus Christ.

Therefore, the gospel does not depend on human decision or effort. It is an object to be received by faith, not a process we create.

The apostles did not preach the gospel as a 'salvation in progress' but testified to it as a salvation already accomplished in Christ.

Ultimately, it is clear why the gospel was completed only through Jesus Christ.

This is because the problem of sin cannot be solved by humans themselves, the judgment on sin can only be borne by God, and salvation itself must be accomplished by God to be true salvation. That is why God did not stop at sending angels or prophets, but completed the gospel by sending His own Son directly.

In summary, the gospel of God was not created by the church, nor completed as a theological system, nor established by human acts of faith.

It is the history of salvation that God Himself accomplished and completed through Jesus Christ; therefore, the gospel is not something to which believers must add, but a complete gift from God to be received by faith.

Regarding the physical lineage of Jesus Christ

The physical lineage of Jesus Christ is the decisive evidence that shows how the Bible's promise of salvation was fulfilled in actual history.

The gospel does not simply remain a conceptual or spiritual declaration. The gospel was completed through a clear lineage and a birth in history.

The Bible does not introduce Jesus as an illusion or a simple

symbol. He put on an actual human body and was born within a specific family and lineage.

Romans 1:3 clearly testifies, “*concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh.*”

This means that Jesus is a historical figure who came as an actual human, and that He physically fulfilled the messianic prophecies of the Old Testament.

From the Old Testament times, God repeatedly promised that the Messiah would come from the house of David, and this promise was fulfilled in Jesus Christ exactly as it was spoken.

By coming as a descendant of King David, Jesus was qualified as the legitimate Messiah who inherits the royal line.

Matthew and Luke testify to Jesus’ Davidic lineage from different perspectives, confirming its legitimacy.

Although Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit, His body was clearly born of Mary, and thus He possessed a true human nature. Through this, Jesus became a ‘true human’ who could bear the sins of humanity in their place, and at the same time, He became the ‘true Savior’ sent by God.

Furthermore, the completion of the legal lineage was also achieved through the relationship with Joseph.

Joseph was not Jesus’ biological father, but as a descendant of the house of David, he performed the role of a legal father.

Consequently, Jesus became a descendant of David by bloodline through Mary, and legally belonged to the royal house of David through Joseph.

In this way, Jesus fulfilled the qualifications of the Messiah in both physical and legal aspects.

The reason why the physical lineage of Jesus Christ is so important is that because sin began with man, salvation also had to be accomplished through a Savior who put on a human body.

The promise of God cannot remain an abstract slogan. It had to be fulfilled within actual history and lineage.

In conclusion, Jesus is not a being who suddenly appeared from heaven, but the Messiah who was born within the genealogy of Abraham and David.

The physical lineage of Jesus Christ is the fulfillment of the promise given to Abraham, the completion of the covenant regarding the Davidic dynasty, and powerful evidence that God Himself entered into human history.

Jesus came as a true human with an actual lineage in order to bear the sins of mankind and complete salvation.

Is Jesus Christ the Messiah who came to this earth, according to the word of the Old Testament prophecies?

Jesus Christ is the Messiah who came to this earth exactly as foretold by the prophecies of the Old Testament.

The Bible specifically prophesied not only the Messiah's lineage, birth, ministry, and suffering, but also His death and glory, and it clearly testifies that all those prophecies were actually fulfilled in history.

Above all, the Messiah did not come as a vague expectation or a simple promise, but as a 'fulfillment'.

God spoke in advance through the prophets of the Old Testament about when, where, and as what kind of person the Messiah would come, and those prophecies were precisely realized in Jesus Christ.

Jesus Himself also defined His ministry as the fulfillment of prophecy through His words, "that the Scripture might be fulfilled."

The Messiah's lineage and birth were also accomplished according to prophecy. It was prophesied that the Messiah would come as a descendant of David, and Jesus was born from the lineage of David according to that word.

Furthermore, the prophecy of the prophet Micah that the Messiah would be born in Bethlehem was also precisely fulfilled through the birth of Jesus.

This is by no means a coincidence, but the result of God's promises meticulously interlocking in history.

The nature of His ministry was also focused not on worldly power but on the salvation of souls.

The Old Testament prophesied the Messiah not as a political conqueror but as a 'servant' who saves sinners.

The ministry of Jesus, who preached the gospel to the poor, healed the brokenhearted, and proclaimed liberty to the captives, corresponds exactly with the image of the Messiah prophesied by Isaiah, and Jesus' public life was the actual embodiment of this prophecy.

Especially, His suffering and death can be said to be the most decisive fulfillment of prophecy.

It was prophesied that the Messiah would suffer, be rejected by people, and be killed on behalf of sinners.

The image of the 'suffering servant' described in Isaiah 53 was fulfilled in the event of Jesus' cross without a single error.

He bore our sins on our behalf, received the punishment we were to receive instead of us, and made many people righteous through that death.

In addition, because the Old Testament also prophesied that the Messiah would not remain in death, the resurrection of Jesus became the event by which God Himself confirmed that He is the true Messiah.

The resurrection is the completion of prophecy and the proof of

the meaning held by the baptism and the cross, and it reveals to the whole world that Jesus is truly the one sent by God.

In conclusion, Jesus Christ is the very Messiah prophesied by the Old Testament, who came as it was written without disobeying the word of God and perfectly fulfilled God's plan, not human expectations.

In Jesus, the prophecies of the Old Testament became not shadows but reality, and in Jesus Christ, the gospel became a complete fulfillment beyond a simple promise.

What was the Apostle Paul's purpose in trying to testify to the righteousness of God by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to Rome?

The reason the Apostle Paul wanted to go to Rome to preach the gospel in which the righteousness of God is revealed is clear.

It was not simply because Rome was the center of the world at that time, but rather because it was a place with an environment where the gospel was most easily distorted.

Paul held a fervent desire to establish the true essence of the gospel within the great city of Rome.

The core value Paul sought to convey was not human zeal, morality, or the works of the law, but the righteousness of God revealed in the gospel.

In Romans 1:17, Paul proclaims:

“For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, ‘The just shall live by faith.’”

At that time, the Jews sought to obtain righteousness by keeping the law, and the Gentiles sought to reach righteousness through

philosophy, ethics, and human reason.

Because Paul knew that neither of these two paths could ever lead to the righteousness of God, he wanted to preach to Rome the truth that only the righteousness freely given by God can save a person.

As the capital of the empire, Rome was a place where political power, legal systems, and splendid civilization were concentrated.

This means it was a place that most strongly boasted of human ability and self-righteousness.

From Paul's perspective, Rome was a city where 'human righteousness' was piled up so high that the righteousness of God could easily be obscured.

Therefore, Paul sought to tear down human righteousness in the heart of Rome and clearly proclaim the righteousness of God that is revealed only through the gospel.

Also, internally within the Roman church, there was a danger of the gospel being mixed. This was because, due to the nature of the community where Jewish and Gentile believers were mixed, there was a high possibility of conflict between a faith that emphasized the law and a faith that misunderstood freedom.

Rather than arguing over who was more 'right,' Paul endeavored to preach the righteousness of God instead of the law to the Jews, and the righteousness of God instead of philosophy to the Gentiles, by clarifying what must be believed for salvation.

Above all, Paul himself was a witness who had personally experienced the righteousness of God.

He was a person who had tried harder than anyone to build up righteousness through the law, but he painfully realized that this path was futile.

He confessed that his own righteousness was not from the law,

but the righteousness that comes through faith in Christ. He wanted to testify not to a simple theory, but to that life-giving righteousness he had actually experienced. Furthermore, Paul confessed, *“I am a debtor both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise and to unwise” (Romans 1:14)*, believing that the gospel was not the exclusive property of a particular group but a universal truth necessary for all humanity. In conclusion, the essential reason the Apostle Paul headed to Rome was to tear down human righteousness in the place where it was most rampant, and to proclaim the righteousness of God that is given only by faith, thereby inviting all people to the same place of salvation.

How does the gospel of the water and the Spirit reveal to us the work of God through Jesus Christ?

The gospel of the water and the Spirit, in which the righteousness of God is revealed, is not an abstract doctrine, but has revealed its substance before us through actual events in history.

God has clearly revealed His righteousness, which justifies sinners, through the coming of Jesus Christ, His baptism, crucifixion, resurrection, and the testimony of the Holy Spirit.

The righteousness of God was first revealed, above all, through the coming of Jesus Christ.

This was not simply a concept hidden in heaven, but an event that He caused to be revealed to the world in the person of Jesus Christ.

The law only reveals human sin; it could not bestow righteousness. However, God sent His Son, who is righteousness itself, to solve the problem of sin directly, and this became the

true starting point of the gospel.

Furthermore, this righteousness of God was actually completed through the medium of ‘water.’

The event of Jesus being baptized by John is not a mere religious symbol but a core event of salvation.

Through this baptism, all the sins of humanity were transferred to Jesus, which means that the Old Testament system of the laying on of hands was fulfilled as a reality.

The righteousness of God revealed in this process did not stop at merely covering up sin, but was a just procedure of actually imputing sin to Jesus to deal with it, and the complete fulfillment of the Old Testament sacrificial system.

Jesus, who thus bore the sins of the world through His baptism, completed the righteousness of God by receiving the just judgment for those sins on the cross.

The righteousness of God never overlooks sin, and He executed righteous judgment on the One who bore our sins in our place.

Through this, God perfectly harmonized His holiness, which hates sin, with His love, which saves sinners.

The cross is the very place where this righteousness of God is most vividly projected.

Afterward, the resurrection of Jesus became the event by which God Himself proved that the salvation accomplished through the baptism and the cross is complete and valid.

Through the resurrection, it was proclaimed to all the world that the price of sin was fully paid and the power of death had been overcome, and it was proven that the righteousness of God was perfectly achieved.

If there had been no resurrection, the gospel would have been merely a declaration, but through the resurrection, the gospel was established as an undeniable historical fact.

This righteousness of God is being specifically testified to us today through the work of the Holy Spirit.

It does not remain a historical event of the past but is confirmed in the hearts of believers through the testimony of the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit enables us to believe that the baptism and cross of Jesus are the salvation for ‘my sin,’ and testifies that this righteousness has already been given to us.

Therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a history witnessed with eyes, a truth accepted by faith, and the substance of salvation sealed by the Spirit.

In conclusion, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in which the righteousness of God is revealed, begins with the coming of Jesus Christ and is completed through a series of processes: the transference of sin through baptism, the execution of justice through the cross, the confirmation of salvation through the resurrection, and its application to our lives through the testimony of the Holy Spirit.

This gospel is not a righteousness devised by man, but the perfect righteousness that God Himself accomplished and revealed.

Just as Jesus said, “*Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.*” (John 3:5), this gospel is the one and only perfect way for us to enter the kingdom of God. ✉

CHAPTER

2

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 2?

< Romans 2:1-29 >

“Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things. And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance? But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who ‘will render to each one according to his deeds’: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law (for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God,

but the doers of the law will be justified; for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them) in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. Indeed you are called a Jew, and rest on the law, and make your boast in God, and know His will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and truth in the law. You, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal? You who say, ‘Do not commit adultery,’ do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonor God through breaking the law? For ‘the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you,’ as it is written. For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.”

What does the Apostle Paul explain as the deficiency of the Jews' legalistic faith?

In Romans 2, the Apostle Paul directly addresses the religious life of the Jews and clearly explains why a Judaistic faith alone cannot lead to salvation.

Paul's purpose is not simply to condemn the Jews, but to lead them to the true savior, Jesus Christ.

The fundamental flaw of the Judaistic faith that Paul points out is that while they had pride in knowing God's will, they in fact lacked the ability to make themselves righteous by doing that will.

The Jews possessed the law, kept the traditions, and held onto their identity as God's people, but Paul asserts that not the hearers of the law, but only the doers of the law will be justified before God, implying that no one can perfectly keep the law.

In other words, Judaism is a faith that had the form of godliness but lacked the actual power to solve the problem of sin.

Furthermore, Paul exposes the hypocrisy of the Jews who, while condemning the Gentiles, were themselves committing the same sins.

They overlooked the fact that before the law, the very standard by which they judged others, they themselves were beings who could not escape judgment, remaining in knowledge without repentance and judgment without salvation.

Paul emphasizes the fact that God's judgment is not exempted by lineage or tradition, but is carried out according to truth and each person's deeds.

The law is not a privilege but a responsibility, and a stricter standard of judgment is applied to those who have received the law.

Tradition itself is not the problem, but a problem arises when

that tradition comes to replace the will of God.

The Jews relied on the fact that they were circumcised and rested on their possession of the law, mistaking a formal religious life for salvation.

Regarding this, Paul sharply points out the limitation of a faith where only the form remains and the substance has disappeared, saying that circumcision is of value only when one keeps the law, but if one breaks the law, that circumcision is no different from uncircumcision.

In the latter part of Romans 2, Paul presents a decisive turning point. He declares that a true Jew is not defined by outward appearances, nor is circumcision a physical mark on the body. Rather, he emphasizes that a person whose inner self is transformed is a true Jew, and that circumcision must be performed on the heart by the Spirit, not by the letter of the law. This is a declaration that one cannot attain righteousness through human effort or tradition, but that what is needed is a new heart and a new spirit given by God, that is, the new covenant through Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, the core of Romans 2 is that a Judaistic faith can reveal sin but cannot remove it, and that tradition or outward forms cannot produce true righteousness.

What humanity truly needs is not the determination to keep the law, but salvation itself, through which the heart is renewed by the gospel.

Therefore, Romans 2 is not a chapter for negating the faith of the Jews, but a chapter for completing the faith in the gospel of Jesus Christ, which is commonly needed by both Jews and Gentiles, by revealing the limitations of tradition and the true purpose of the law.

Regarding the point that one cannot meet Jesus Christ, the savior of humanity, by following the traditions of faith!

Even today, regardless of whether it is Judaism or Christianity, as long as one follows man-made theological traditions, no one can substantially meet the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

This is not an issue confined to a specific era but a matter concerning the essence of the gospel, and the error Paul pointed out in Romans is being repeated in the same way today.

The reason human theological traditions obscure the righteousness of Jesus Christ is that they depart from the faith of believing what God has done, and instead make a human-organized and systematized way of understanding the standard for salvation.

Just as Judaism sought to attain righteousness through the law and tradition, today's Christianity also tries to secure righteousness through doctrinal systems and religious acts.

Their commonality lies in believing that righteousness does not come as a gift from God but originates from human religious acts.

Man-made traditions may be able to produce religious zeal, but they can never give the righteousness of God that fundamentally removes sin.

Theological traditions can explain the Bible, but they cannot bear the burden of sin in its place.

Doctrine analyzes Jesus, tradition fragments His work, and systems reduce the gospel into a framework that is easy for humans to understand.

As a result, many people say they believe in Jesus, but they remain in a conceptual faith without actually knowing how He

truly removed sin.

This is the current state of a faith that speaks of Jesus Christ but fails to reach His righteousness.

God knew that the problem of sin could not be solved by human theology or religion, so He sent Jesus Christ directly to this earth. The purpose of the Lord's coming was not simply to teach sinners, but to actually remove their sins.

Therefore, the work of Jesus was not a moral reform or a religious movement, but an event that completed in history the reality of salvation prefigured in the Old Testament.

The work that Jesus Christ performed for humanity is very specific and substantial.

First, by being baptized by John, Jesus took upon His own body all the sins of humanity, and this is the event where the Old Testament system of the laying on of hands was fulfilled as reality.

Then, carrying the sins that were transferred through baptism, He received God's righteous judgment on the cross.

God never overlooked sin; He established justice by pouring out that judgment on the Son who bore the sin.

Finally, the resurrection of Jesus confirms that the price of sin was fully paid and that the righteousness of God was completed without any deficiency.

This entire process is the history of salvation accomplished by God Himself, without the intervention of human religious acts.

The decisive reason one cannot attain the righteousness of Christ when holding onto human traditions is that tradition always asks humans what more they must do and emphasizes how they can believe better.

However, the gospel declares, "It is finished," and teaches that faith is not a human achievement but the acceptance of a

fact that has already been accomplished.

Tradition centers on man, causing endless inadequacy and repetitive repentance without assurance, but a faith centered on the completed work of Jesus Christ grants the boldness of one who has already received the remission of sins.

Salvation does not come from deeply understanding theology, but is given when one believes exactly what Jesus Christ actually did for the sins of humanity.

The Lord is not one who came simply to leave teachings, but the true Savior who came to remove sin and complete righteousness. ☒

A legalistic believer opposes the gospel of the water and the Spirit

< Romans 2:1-16 >

“Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things. And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance? But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who “will render to each one according to his deeds”: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. For as

many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law (for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified; for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them) in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.”

The Contrast between the Gospel of Water and the Spirit and Legalistic Faith

A person can receive the remission of sins in their heart only when they believe in the baptism that Jesus received and the blood that He shed.

Before God, human beings can never be saved by the law; rather, a legalistic life of faith only brings about the wrath of God.

Those who are bound by legalistic faith emphasize only outward acts to their fellow believers.

In the past, the Jews also judged and disregarded the Gentiles based on the law they possessed, dismissing them by saying, “They do not know God, worship idols, and are like beasts.”

The truth we must realize is that we must accept the baptism Jesus received and His blood into our hearts as complete salvation.

Those who reject this cannot escape the judgment of sin according to the Word of God.

Those who are trapped in the law turn away from the ‘gospel of

water and the Spirit’—that Jesus took upon Himself and blotted out all the sins of the world through His baptism—and the love of God contained within it.

Around us, there are still many people who live a legalistic life of faith.

Just as the ancient Jews despised the Gentiles, among those who claim to believe in Jesus today, there are many who despise the mercy of God, who accepts the lacking, and the abundant grace of the remission of sins revealed in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

We must face this fact soberly.

Countless Christians on earth look down upon Jesus and the gospel of water and the Spirit that He gave.

The Jews, too, continue to reject this gospel to this day. They deny the very fact that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, saying, “How can Jesus be called the Savior?”

They mocked Him, saying, “How can you be the Son of God? You are just one of the prophets,” and they struck Him, insulted Him as ‘blasphemous,’ and nailed Him to the cross.

That contempt continues to this day.

While the Jews despise Jesus by not acknowledging Him as the Savior, there are many among those who now claim to believe in Jesus who also ignore the gospel of water and the Spirit.

They take lightly the saving work of God, who, by being long-suffering and merciful to sinners, took away the sins of the world at once.

They emphasize outward acts over inner change.

Some even undergo ascetic-like training to literally obey Jesus’ words, “*But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.*”

Furthermore, they insist that even after believing in Jesus Christ,

only original sin is remitted, and the ‘personal sins’ one commits are remitted only by offering prayers of repentance each time. This, too, is a legalistic faith and an act that profanes the abundant salvation that Jesus completed.

We become righteous and receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit. However, many condemn those who confess they have no sin by believing in the gospel, saying, “How can you dare to arrogantly call yourself righteous?” They believe that although sin remains in human nature, Jesus merely ‘calls’ us righteous.

This is the state of those who insist on a legalistic faith before God. Therefore, we must now boldly break free from the framework of legalistic faith and religion. We must shatter our own firm preconceptions.

They believe that even after believing in Jesus, if they sin, that sin disappears only through prayers of repentance. Their faith is thoroughly conditional. Does a person’s sin truly disappear only through human prayers of repentance? If so, that is not believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit that Jesus completed. This is because legalism is, in the end, nothing more than a faith that trusts in one’s own deeds.

The Contradiction in Legalistic Repentance, and True Turning

The Apostle Paul also emphasized that we must believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ.

However, while legalists pay lip service to the idea that a person is justified by faith, in their actual lives they teach that one can receive forgiveness only by repenting of the sins committed each time.

This is not the truth of the Bible but merely a religious idea created by legalists.

Some pastors teach, “We are saved from sin by believing in Jesus Christ. However, we must be sanctified through repentance.”

These are the very legalists who have not realized the truth of the water and the Spirit before God.

They try to complete their salvation by adding their own good deeds or efforts, without fully relying on the baptism and blood of Jesus.

In fact, before we were saved from sin, we also belonged to this legalism.

We believed that after believing in Jesus, we had to become sanctified through our own efforts.

But now, by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit in our hearts, we have obtained the remission of sins at once.

The Consequence a Stubborn Heart Will Face

Romans 2:5 says as follows.

“But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.”

The stubbornness of legalists is so strong that they believe it is humility to confess before God that they are a sinner, even if a knife is at their neck.

They believe they must of course live according to God's Word, but they stubbornly insist that because they themselves cannot live according to the Word, they have no choice but to be sinners until the end.

However, God speaks to us this way.

“Because I know that you cannot live according to the Word, I have already erased all your sins with the gospel of water and the Spirit. Now, learn this gospel and be saved from sin by faith.”

Nevertheless, they do not believe in the gospel that Jesus Christ completed.

Because they still try to maintain their salvation by adding their own deeds even after believing, they proclaim themselves sinners until they die.

It must be kept in mind that such people are, according to their own confession, inviting upon themselves judgment before God for the sin of not believing.

A person must turn from the habits of pagan religions and return only to Jesus Christ. The purpose for which God gave the law to humankind was to make people realize their sinful true nature.

Looking at themselves reflected in the mirror called the law, people must admit that they are helpless beings who cannot help but sin until they die.

Only then do they accept by faith the fact that Jesus Christ has already erased all their sins and thus obtain salvation.

Unfortunately, many Christians today still declare themselves sinners, saying, “Lord, this sinner has come.”

True repentance is not repeatedly confessing that one is a sinner, but accepting in one's heart the fact that Jesus Christ has erased all my sins with the gospel of water and the Spirit.

This is the only correct repentance. Those captivated by legalism

are like the Pharisees of today, and are nothing more than un-born-again religious people.

Their hypocritical side is also revealed in their daily lives. Some pastors' wives often say that while their husbands are like angels when on the pulpit, they turn into tyrants when they come down, so they would rather set up their household next to the pulpit.

This means that on the pulpit they preach holy, merciful, and spiritual words, but when they return home, they become tyrants who get angry over trivial matters and torment their families.

This is a tragic facet of a religious life that is buried in outward actions.

The Bondage of Legalism and the Mission of Preaching the Gospel

We must surely preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to the legalists.

Legalists show an angel-like appearance only when they stand at the pulpit.

Because they consider themselves sinners until they die, they only teach their church members to weep over their sins and repent daily.

Since people cannot help but constantly sin while living in the world, if they are only taught how to confess their sins each time without being given the answer through the gospel of water and the Spirit, would not the hearts of those who receive such teaching be like hell?

To such believers, I cannot but speak the truth.

I cannot but preach the gospel of baptism and blood that God has

given me.

Those who formally believe in Jesus Christ without going through true repentance before God will surely receive wrath. A person may be able to deceive other people, but they can never deceive God.

Whether one receives the remission of sins depends on whether one believes in the heart the gospel of water and the Spirit given by God, or does not believe.

They cannot hide themselves before God.

If one believes the gospel of water and the Spirit, one obtains salvation, but if one does not believe, one will face judgment.

Therefore, we must continue to preach the gospel of the salvation of water and the Spirit without stopping.

Also, whenever we gather, we must once again impress the meaning of this gospel upon our hearts.

The reason we must diligently preach the gospel on this earth is to enable them to avoid the wrath they will face before God.

We must not forget the fact that even now, numerous people are bound by legalistic faith and are under the wrath of God.

We must not leave them to go on the path of judgment.

Legalists will eventually face wrath, and the wrath of God is to judge people and throw them into the eternal fire of sulfur.

How can we just watch as people head toward hell? We can never do that.

There are truly many legalists around us.

Even though they do not have the ability to keep the law perfectly, they live pretending to keep it on the outside.

While believing in Jesus, they claim that Jesus took away the original sin but did not take away the personal sins.

They deny that Jesus erased all sins, and they believe and teach

that the sins committed daily can be remitted only by repenting of them themselves.

This is because they do not know the complete erasure of sins that comes from the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Legalists oppose the gospel of water and the Spirit.

However, we must preach the gospel of water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God, to these people and save them from sin.

No Christian in this world should treat lightly or ignore the grace of the remission of sins given by Jesus.

The Erasure of Sins Received in the Heart and True Faith

A person is saved by believing in the heart the gospel of the erasure of sins.

This grace of salvation must be accepted in the heart. Regarding circumcision, the Bible says, “*circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter*” teaching us to perform the circumcision of the heart.

However, because the Jews of the past did not believe God’s Word in their hearts, they stopped at merely performing circumcision on their flesh.

Regarding the hardness of the Jews who did not believe the gospel in their hearts, the Apostle Paul said the following.

“*For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not!*” (Romans 3:3-4).

Dear saints, we have an outer man and an inner man.

The Apostle Paul never placed his hope in his outer man. This is

because our outer man has already been crucified with Christ. Even a person who has received the erasure of sins commits sin while living in this world.

Then, is this sin not a sin? Of course, it is also clearly a sin. However, it is not that we become righteous because we do not sin, nor do we become sinners again because we sin.

If we were to place the standard of salvation on the deeds of the flesh, our salvation would always be incomplete and bound to be shaken.

A faith that places the basis of the erasure of sins given by the Lord on human deeds is a wrong faith.

The true faith that leads us to the complete erasure of sins is only to believe the gospel of water and the Spirit.

A person becomes righteous because they have believed the gospel of water and the Spirit in their heart; it is not determined by whether our outer man lives according to God's will or not. In our life of faith, it is easy to focus only on the deeds of the outer man.

However, a faith that is buried in deeds can never be called a complete faith.

Our true faith depends on whether we know and believe the Lord correctly in our hearts.

When Jesus asked the Apostle Peter, *"Who do you say that I am?"* Peter confessed, *"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."* Then Jesus said, *"Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven"* (Matthew 16:13-20).

Abraham's Faith and Salvation Based on the Word

Abraham had no child.

However, God not only promised to give Abraham a child but also to make him the father of many nations and to be the God of him and his descendants.

Abraham believed all these words that God had spoken just as they were.

God valued that faith and established Abraham as the father of our faith.

As a sign of believing God's promise, Abraham performed circumcision and commanded all the men in his family and household to be circumcised as well.

Thus, because Abraham believed God's Word in his heart, God credited his faith as righteousness.

He believed without a shred of doubt that God had blessed him.

Today, we too have become righteous by believing in our hearts the fact that Jesus was baptized and shed His blood to save sinners.

We have become righteous only by faith in God's Word, never by our own right actions.

If, when the Lord saved us, He had added the condition, "I will erase all your sins.

However, this salvation is valid only on the condition that you never sin again," then no one who believes in Jesus could have ever become righteous.

Our deeds are always lacking and inevitably fall short of God's standard.

However, we have obtained salvation by believing the truth that Jesus, by being baptized and shedding His blood, had already

erased all our sins.

When we believe this fact, the Lord affirms, “That is right. You are My people, My child.”

The Lord made us His people, knowing full well our weak nature.

You and I have been saved from all sins solely by believing in Jesus Christ.

The Bible says, “*For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation*” (Romans 10:10).

The Apostle Paul also became righteous through this same faith.

Let us look back at our outer man. How often do we live in a wrong way before God?

We are beings who are inherently bound to sin. But whenever that happens, let us reflect on the gospel once again.

Jesus already took upon Himself all our sins at the Jordan River. Reflect on how all your sins were passed on to Him through the baptism He received from John the Baptist.

Then, you will realize the fact, “Ah, that’s right. Even this sin I have just committed, Jesus already took it upon Himself two thousand years ago when He was baptized in the Jordan River. I am already saved.”

The one who is saved from all their sins is precisely the person who believes in this way.

The basis of true faith lies only in the Word of God.

The Word of God is righteous and has the power to cleanse our sins.

If we are to be completely saved from all the sins of the world, we must believe based on God’s Word, not on our own feelings or deeds.

Jesus came to this earth and perfectly saved us from the sins of

the world through the baptism He received and the blood of the cross. ✉

CHAPTER

3

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 3?

< Romans 3:1-31 >

“What advantage then has the Jew, or what is the profit of circumcision? Much in every way! Chiefly because to them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: ‘That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged.’ But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world? For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? And why not say, ‘Let us do evil that good may come’?—as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say. Their condemnation is just. What then? Are we better than they? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. As it is written: ‘There is none righteous, no, not one; There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God. They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one.’ ‘Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have practiced deceit’; ‘The poison of asps is under their lips’; ‘Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.’ ‘Their feet are swift to shed blood; Destruction

and misery are in their ways; And the way of peace they have not known.’ ‘There is no fear of God before their eyes.’ Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law. Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.”

In all of Romans chapter 3, the Apostle Paul forcefully argues that the Jews cannot obtain salvation merely by keeping the law or performing traditional religious rituals, and introduces

Jesus Christ.

After Paul clearly reveals why the Jewish faith in the law and religious traditions cannot lead to salvation, he presents Jesus Christ not as a simple alternative, but as the only way.

The core of this chapter can be summarized by the fact that human righteousness has collapsed, but through the gospel, the righteousness of God has newly appeared.

Paul first places the Jews and the Gentiles on the same line, and declares that there is no one righteous, and that all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

For the Jews, the law was not a privilege but a responsibility, and the law, rather than making humans righteous, only served the role of a mirror of judgment that reveals sin more clearly.

Ultimately, because religious tradition can create the form of faith but cannot remove sin, Paul reaches the conclusion that by the works of the law no flesh will be justified in God's sight.

The decisive turning point of Romans chapter 3 begins with the proclamation that now apart from the law a righteousness of God has been manifested, and that this is the one to which the Law and the Prophets have already testified.

Here, the righteousness of God that Paul speaks of is not the moral righteousness that humans build up for themselves, but is the righteousness that God Himself accomplishes and gives freely.

This righteousness of God was constantly foretold throughout the Old Testament, and was clearly revealed through the historical event of Jesus Christ.

The ministry of Jesus Christ that Paul introduces is clear.

Although Jesus was one who had no sin, He bore the sins of sinners on their behalf.

This was the way God appointed in order to deal with sin justly, never overlooking it.

The cross is the place where God's love and justice are simultaneously projected.

God did not simply remit sin unconditionally; rather, by delivering a just judgment upon Christ who took charge of sin, He demonstrated His own righteousness.

Through this, God achieved the purpose of simultaneously upholding His own justice and justifying the one who believes in Jesus.

Furthermore, the resurrection of Jesus is God's definitive declaration that the atonement accomplished on the cross is complete.

Thereby, the righteousness of God became not a vague concept but a firm fact.

Paul concludes that we have been justified freely by God's grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

The important point here is that this salvation is a gift from God in which human merit is excluded, and the fact that it is given solely through the work of Jesus, based entirely on the grace of God.

In the end, the final conclusion that Romans chapter 3 conveys is that one cannot be saved from sin by the law, religious tradition, or human zeal.

Only Jesus Christ has manifested the righteousness of God on this earth, accomplished atonement for all sinners, and opened the way of life that justifies those who believe.

The core point that the Apostle Paul emphasized is the point that the work of Jesus Christ was not at a level of supplementing human righteousness, but was the work of ending human righteousness and saving sinners with the righteousness of God. Therefore, salvation is not a reward obtained by defending tradition, but is a complete gift received by faith in the already completed righteousness of Christ.

What effect did the ministry of Jesus Christ, who came to this earth and manifested the righteousness of God, have on sinners?

The ministry of Jesus Christ, who came to this earth and manifested the righteousness of God, brought a decisive and substantial change to sinners.

This was not a mere improvement of the sinner's condition, but an event that fundamentally overturned their status and destiny. Above all, sinners became no longer objects of condemnation, but 'those who have been justified.'

The righteousness of God that Jesus Christ manifested was not a temporary postponement of judgment, but a declaration of legally perfect righteousness.

Jesus did not simply cover over sin, but by personally taking charge of it and receiving judgment, He completely removed the condemnation that was to fall upon sinners.

As a result, the sinner is no longer a fearful being awaiting judgment, but has come to stand before God as a righteous person.

As a result of this ministry of Jesus, the fundamental fear and anxiety concerning sin came to an end.

Until the righteousness of God appeared, sinners lived with constant doubt as to whether their sins were truly resolved, but the ministry of Jesus Christ provided a definitive answer to this. Sin was already imputed to Him, the judgment was executed on the cross, and the result was confirmed by the resurrection.

Therefore, the sinner no longer needs to be bound by repetitive guilt or uncertain repentance, and the righteousness of God sets the sinner free from terror.

Furthermore, they have been liberated from the yoke of trying to build up righteousness for themselves.

The appearance of God's righteousness means that human righteousness is no longer necessary.

They have laid down the heavy burden of trying to save themselves through works or zeal, and have entered into a life of faith with the confession that the righteousness of Christ alone is sufficient.

The righteousness of God goes beyond a legal declaration and entails the restoration of the relationship with God.

Through the ministry of Jesus Christ, the barrier of sin that stood between God and sinners was torn down, and the way to approach God boldly was opened.

Now, the sinner is no longer a being who avoids God out of fear, but has become a child who seeks the Father.

This righteousness of God is confirmed in each person's heart through the testimony of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit enables one to believe that the ministry of Jesus Christ is salvation precisely for 'me,' and testifies that this righteousness has already been given.

Through this, the sinner's salvation is not swayed by personal emotional fluctuations but is firmly established upon the objective fact of God's righteousness.

Finally, the sinner has been given a completely new identity. Because of the ministry of Jesus Christ, they are no longer 'one who is in sin,' but 'one who is in righteousness,' that is, 'one who is in Christ.'

This change in identity fundamentally alters the direction of one's life, and it begins not with the correction of behavior, but with a change in status.

In conclusion, the ministry of Jesus Christ—by granting liberation from condemnation, restoration of relationship, and a new identity—has made the words, "For in the gospel the

righteousness of God is revealed—a righteousness that is by faith from first to last,” a reality in practical life.

What was the reason for Jesus Christ, the Son of God—who came to this earth to save sinners from their sins in His work of salvation—to be baptized by John the Baptist to take on the sins of the world and then be hung on the cross?

There is only one reason why Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was baptized by John the Baptist and subsequently hung on the cross.

It was to actually take upon Himself the sins of humanity according to the righteousness of God and to complete the righteous judgment for those sins, and this was an essential procedure for salvation.

First, although Jesus was without sin, He received baptism because an official process of ‘transferring’ sin was necessary for Him to take on sin on behalf of sinners.

John the Baptist was the figure who represented the final role of the high priest, who in the Old Testament sacrificial system transferred sins to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands.

Therefore, the baptism in the Jordan River was not for personal repentance but was a public, legal act through which the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus.

The words of Jesus, when He said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* were precisely a declaration that He would complete this righteous procedure of God’s salvation.

The essence of the baptism lies not in the ritual itself, but

in the fact that sin was actually transferred.

As the sins of humanity were transferred to Jesus, the types of the Old Testament met their reality, and the problem of sin was dealt with as a historical event, not as a matter of human emotion. Jesus, who had thus taken on the sins, had to pay the price for them. Because God is holy, He could not overlook sin, and because He is righteous, He had to execute judgment.

The cross is the very place where that righteousness was realized. Because the wages of sin is death, a righteous penalty was imposed upon the one who bore the sin, and God completed the way to save sinners without compromising His own righteousness.

The cross, before being a symbol of love, is the place where God's righteousness was completed.

In conclusion, the baptism and the cross are an inseparable, single work of salvation. This is because without the baptism, there is no transferred sin, and without the cross, there is no executed judgment.

Therefore, salvation is a continuous history in which sin is transferred through baptism, the penalty is paid through the cross, and its perfection is confirmed through the resurrection; this entire process is the righteousness of God.

Thanks to this work, sinners no longer have to cling to their sins and repeat painful repentance, but can leave behind the sins that have already been judged and finished, and stand confidently as righteous people.

Salvation is not a matter of human decision, but of accepting by faith this clear fact that Jesus Christ has already accomplished.

Why must all humanity believe in Jesus Christ?

The reason all humanity must believe in Jesus Christ is not merely a religious choice, but because He is the only way who has actually resolved the problem of sin and death.

The faith that the Bible speaks of is not following an ideology, but accepting the fact of salvation that has already been accomplished.

The Bible declares that all humanity is under sin. Sin is not removed by education, ethics, culture, or philosophy, nor can it be solved by religious zeal.

Because sin is a problem that fundamentally separates human beings from God, it can never be resolved by humans themselves.

Only Jesus Christ has actually borne the sins of humanity. He did not come as a teacher to instruct sinners, but as a Savior who came to personally take upon Himself and deal with sin.

Through baptism, Jesus took upon Himself the sins of the world, received judgment for those sins on the cross, and proved the completeness of salvation through His resurrection.

This work is a once-for-all salvation that no one can replace and that needs no supplementation.

Moreover, only Jesus Christ has fully satisfied the righteousness of God.

The righteous God could never simply overlook sin, but because Jesus received the punishment in place of sinners, God can now justly declare righteous those who believe in Him.

If one does not believe in Jesus Christ, the problem of sin remains with the individual.

No matter how morally one lives, if sin is not removed, one cannot but remain under condemnation.

Not believing means leaving the work of Jesus as something

unrelated to oneself, and sin does not disappear on its own if one does not believe.

Therefore, faith is not a matter of preference but an essential matter directly connected to life and death.

Only when one believes in Jesus Christ are true freedom and assurance given.

The one who believes is freed from anxiety concerning the remission of sins and receives the authority to stand boldly before God.

In the end, salvation is not a path devised by humans but the way ordained by God.

God did not send philosophy, but sent His own Son.

Because all humanity is under sin and the only One who has put an end to that sin is Jesus Christ, to believe in Him is to accept the salvation that has already been accomplished just as it is.

Jesus Christ is not one among many ways, but the only way of life for humanity.

The declaration that there is no other by whom we must be saved is precisely the core of the gospel. ✉

If our unrighteousness reveals God’s righteousness, what shall we say?

< Romans 3:1-8 >

“What advantage then has the Jew, or what is the profit of circumcision? Much in every way! Chiefly because to them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: ‘That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged.’ But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world? For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? And why not say, ‘Let us do evil that good may come’?—as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say. Their condemnation is just.”

Even if they believed, what benefit was there?

What advantage does the Jew have over the Gentile? The Jews are those who were entrusted with the Word of God. God called Abraham and promised him descendants, and

afterward gave the Law to his descendants, and through the sacrificial system promised to send the Savior.

If the Jews had any advantage over the Gentiles, it was that they had the forefather of faith, were entrusted with God's Word, and became a nation that feared God.

Romans 2:17 and following specifically mention the advantage that the Jew had over the Gentile.

Their advantage was that they had received circumcision. Circumcision was the sign of the promise that God would become the God of Abraham and his descendants.

Physically, it was the act of cutting off the male foreskin, but spiritually, it signifies cutting off a person's sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, the Jews had not received spiritual circumcision, but were only descendants of Abraham who had received physical circumcision.

The Scripture asks: if they did not spiritually believe in Jesus and were not set free from sin by water and the Spirit, what benefit was there for them?

In the end, it means that they had no advantage over the Gentiles. This applies equally to religious people who follow Christianity today.

Even if someone is called a Christian, if he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, he is by no means superior to those who believe in other religions.

True Christian faith is believing in Jesus, and this means believing in Jesus' baptism and the blood of the cross.

In the world there exist countless religions such as Confucianism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam, and Catholicism.

But among these religions, is there any that possesses the truth that removes a person's sin? There is not even one.

No religion in the world can remove a person's sin.

The Scripture says, "*Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved*" (Acts 4:12).

If there is sin in the heart of a person who believes in Buddhism, and there is still sin in the heart of a person who says he believes in Jesus, what then makes the Christian better?

If a Buddhist chants and gives alms when he sins, and Christians likewise come to church, give offerings, serve, and merely seek comfort for their own hearts, then they are no different from people of other religions.

Such faith has no benefit.

Jesus said that unless a person is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot see the kingdom of God nor enter it.

If one does not know the truth of being born again of water and the Spirit, then even if he believes in Jesus, there is absolutely no benefit.

In fact, the message that the Apostle Paul proclaims here gives a very solemn and immense challenge to Christians today.

We Must All Return to the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Even those who are currently inside the church must now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and return before God. Today, many Christians are striving to lead people to the church, but the reality is that after evangelizing, they are unable to fully teach God's righteousness.

It is a natural result that they cannot teach it because they themselves do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, if one is a Christian believer, they must naturally believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God the Father has given through Jesus Christ.

Through this, one must have all sins removed, obtain God's righteousness in their heart, and return to God.

Romans is not a book that speaks simply to the Jews of the past.

It is a warning that if there are those who have not been born again because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they must return to that gospel even now.

Christians must closely examine themselves to see if they truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if they have been believing wrongly, they must turn back quickly.

Just as the word says, "*For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord*" (Isaiah 11:9), the gospel of the water and the Spirit is currently being preached abundantly all over the world.

Now is an era where no one can make the excuse that they do not know this gospel.

What is the appearance of Christianity today?

Outwardly, it may seem different from other religions, conducting weddings and funerals in a Christian manner and holding memorial services instead of ancestral rites.

However, if you look into the inside, there are many cases where it is a blank slate knowing nothing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, we must absolutely return to the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

One can only hear this gospel when they meet someone who knows and believes in God's true righteousness.

This is the treasure of the remission of sins that was hidden

within God's plan, as the Bible speaks of.

Some people discard this gospel even after hearing it, but we are sincerely thankful before God for having met this truth.

In the past, I too constantly wondered about the reason why Jesus was baptized.

Even though I asked countless people who were said to be knowledgeable in the Bible, there was no one who gave me a clear answer, but eventually, God allowed me to realize that truth.

The answer was in Matthew 3:15.

Jesus' baptism was "God's righteousness" that took upon and eliminated the sins of all mankind.

God met me with this righteousness and eliminated all my sins. And He has made me live as one who preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now.

By God's grace, I have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit without omitting it even once until now.

Inside God's church, this gospel must always be preached overflowingly.

Otherwise, your faith and souls will dry up, and eventually, you will lose your faith and have no choice but to become eternally distant from God.

From Sunday school to the young adult group, the men's group, and the women's group, every member must hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit and become filled with faith.

Anyone who believes in and preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which contains God's righteousness, becomes one who has received the remission of sins and obtained God's righteousness.

He who believes in God's righteousness has already obtained freedom from all sins.

Therefore, through that righteousness obtained by faith, one now comes to live for God's righteousness.

Only those who believe in God's righteousness in this way can enjoy the spiritual blessings of heaven.

God's Righteousness and the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

It is recorded in Romans 3:3, *“For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect?”*

Just because people do not believe in God's righteousness, does that righteousness become invalid? Certainly not.

Even if we do not believe, God's righteousness never disappears. This is because God is not one who nullifies His righteousness by human unbelief.

God has saved us from eternal sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he who believes this receives remission from all sins by faith.

There is no reason for God to suffer a loss just because sinners do not believe.

That loss is only the share of the one who does not believe.

God's righteousness is not swayed by human unbelief.

Because God has truthfully saved all sinners' sins with His righteousness, someone's unbelief cannot nullify God's faithfulness.

Here, 'faithfulness' means being truthful, and it is a word that the truth of the remission of sins, which Jesus gave by being baptized by John and shedding blood on the Cross, never changes.

God's righteousness that gives remission of sins exists eternally

together with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Did God truly save us from the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Yes.

God's righteousness appears and is testified only within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The truth by which all mankind can be saved is contained within that gospel.

Then, what is the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

God sent His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to this earth to save sinners from all sins.

Jesus visited John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, at the Jordan River at the age of thirty when He began His public life.

By being baptized by him, He took all the sins of mankind upon His body.

Like the word of Matthew 3:15-16, Jesus, who shouldered the sins of the world through baptism, received the judgment for sin in our place by being nailed to the Cross and shedding blood.

The baptism God performed and the blood of the Cross are the perfect salvation that has washed away the sins of all sinners. The truthful ministry that Jesus performed who came to this earth is exactly the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This is not religious doctrine or fiction, but a truthful work actually performed to save sinners.

The Bible says.

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved” (John 3:16-17).

The reason God the Father sent His only son is to save you and

me from all sins.

He sent Jesus because of that love toward mankind.

Jesus was baptized by John to eliminate the sins of the world.

God did not love only in words, but confirmed that love by sending His most cherished Son and having Him take over the sins of the world onto His body.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has eliminated the sins of the whole world.

If we only believe this fact that Jesus took over all human sins through baptism, died on the Cross, and then resurrected, we enjoy the blessing of receiving remission for all sins.

This is a truthful salvation accomplished by actual baptism and blood.

Truthful love is never nullified.

Therefore, the person who believes in this gospel obtains salvation from sin, and the person who does not believe receives punishment due to the price of their own sin.

Just because we do not believe, the merit of the baptism and blood with which God eliminated our sins does not disappear. Even if heaven and earth pass away, God's righteousness performed for us is eternal.

Here, we must think about the benefit of faith.

Between believing and not believing, which would be beneficial? God loved us, so He unilaterally eliminated the sins of the world through Jesus even before seeking our consent.

If one does not believe in this unilateral love and righteousness, it will only be a great loss to oneself.

If one believes in God's righteousness that Jesus accomplished, one receives eternal removal of sins and enjoys eternal life.

Did God pass all the sins of even any heinous sinner over through the baptism Jesus received? Yes.

Whether an ordinary citizen or a heinous criminal, He has eliminated all the sins that all mankind commits throughout a lifetime.

He has removed all sins with Jesus' baptism and the blood of the Cross.

The person who believes in this gospel of the water and the Spirit gains the benefit of the removal of sins, and the person who does not is excluded from that blessing.

The faith of false ones cannot nullify God's faithfulness. God has already eliminated the sins of all people with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even though those who have false faith may try not to believe this truth, God's righteousness is absolutely never shaken.

If someone believes only in the blood of the Cross, sin inevitably remains in his heart.

This is because one cannot obtain perfect salvation with only the blood of the Cross. Jesus did not do only the work of shedding blood.

By being baptized by John at the age of thirty, He first took on all the sins of the world, and after that He went to the Cross.

If He had not taken over the sins through baptism, Jesus' death on the Cross would have become a death that has nothing to do with us.

Because Jesus was baptized, He could go to the Cross, and by means of that baptism, He took on the sins of the world once for all.

Therefore, His baptism and death exert the efficacy of salvation for those who believe.

In Isaiah 53:5, He said, *"But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities"*

The basis for Jesus being bruised on the Cross is because He

took on our sins through baptism.

If He had not taken over the sins through baptism, there was never any reason for Him to be whipped or bruised.

But why do many people not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

That is because they do not know the meaning of the immense blessing held in the baptism Jesus received from John.

Some say that Jesus' baptism is not important and is merely a symbol for humility.

Also, they ask if the Bible emphasizes only the blood of the Cross.

However, God has already recorded the truth of baptism throughout the Bible.

Jesus' baptism in the New Testament is the same as the 'laying on of hands' performed on the head of the sacrificial offering in the Old Testament.

The Jordan River, where Jesus was baptized, is the place where the work of the sins of all mankind being cut off took place.

In the Old Testament, when the priests carried the Ark of the Covenant and stepped into the Jordan River, the river water stopped, and when General Naaman dipped his body seven times in the Jordan River, his disease was healed.

These events all connect to Jesus' baptism.

Just as a sinner in the Tabernacle laid hands on the head of a blemishless offering to pass over his sins (Leviticus 4:1-32), Jesus Christ, who came as the Messiah, also was baptized according to this law of sacrifice and shed His blood, thereby eliminating all sins.

Believing vaguely that He took on sins at the Cross without knowing the reason why Jesus was baptized by John is merely a

human thought.

Nowhere in the Bible is there a record that Jesus first took over the sins of the world on the Cross.

Rather, Jesus says that He fulfilled all righteousness by being baptized in the Jordan River (Matthew 3:13-17, Galatians 3:27, Romans 6, 1 Peter 3:21).

In other words, because He took on our sins through baptism, He could die on the Cross.

A person who knows only the result while omitting the process cannot answer when asked about the specific process later.

One who can explain the process in detail is the one who knows the result correctly.

To preach God's righteousness, one must have faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in detail.

The Bible clearly states that one can see and enter the Kingdom of God only by being born again of water and the Spirit.

One cannot enter the Kingdom of God by believing only in the blood of the Cross.

Believing only in the blood of the Cross is knowing only half of the truth.

The core of the Bible is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the divinity and humanity of Jesus Christ.

That Jesus saved us by being baptized and dying on the Cross—this is the true removal of sins.

Christians must believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This is because if they do not believe this, they ultimately cannot escape the judgment of sin.

Although God's righteousness does not disappear just because many do not believe, only those who believe in this gospel

discover the elimination of sins and the way to Heaven.

Not everyone who believes in Jesus is born again.

Like Judas Iscariot, even if one is by Jesus' side, if he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he goes his own way; but the one who believes in the merit of Jesus' baptism and the Cross is delivered from all sins.

Because God's righteousness is a work that He planned and performed unilaterally, it exists forever, and we must believe in that righteousness.

The salvation that God the Father accomplished through His only Son is eternal and unchanging.

Peter and Judas Iscariot both sinned before God, but the difference in faith divided their destinies.

Peter denied and cursed Jesus, but he knew who the Savior was who would remove his sins, so he returned and obtained salvation.

On the other hand, Judas felt the pangs of conscience and tried to resolve the sin by himself, eventually committing suicide.

True repentance is becoming a child of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter how great a sin one has committed, like Peter.

Trying to take responsibility for sin by oneself is false repentance.

Returning into God's Faithfulness through Faith

We must return into God's faithfulness.

The only way to return is faith alone.

That is believing that God truly loved us and saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The person who does not return into this gospel cannot avoid the punishment of hell.

God does not want anyone to go to hell, and He is waiting for everyone to believe in the gospel and enter Heaven.

Do not make God wait too long.

Everyone is False, but Only God is True

In Romans 3:4, it is recorded: *“Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: ‘That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged.’”*

What is the reason the Bible proclaims that everyone is false but God is only true?

That is because the Lord came to this earth exactly as He spoke and perfectly accomplished the work of saving us from sin.

Humans are beings who cannot help but be false and evil always, but God is always true.

Where does God’s truthfulness appear? It appears precisely in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The only way for a human to be delivered from his own falsehood is only believing the word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God promised and fulfilled.

This gospel makes us overcome human falsehood and sins, and delivers us from all unrighteousness.

How does God judge and adjudicate people’s sin?

God looks at whether there is sin in a person’s heart or not, and whether there is faith believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and judges and adjudicates.

If we possess the faith that knows and believes God’s word, that

faith will lead us to Heaven.

However, the person who does not believe that word receives punishment as recorded in the word.

Ultimately, our being able to overcome sin and falsehood is possible only through faith believing in God's word.

Today's text quotes David's confession recorded in Psalm 51.

David repented and prayed like this:

“Against You, You only, have I sinned, And done this evil in Your sight— That You may be found just when You speak, And blameless when You judge.”

At that time, David not only committed the sin of adultery, but to take another's wife, he drove her husband to the forefront of the battlefield and made him die indirectly.

David was a person who harbored lust, committed adultery, murdered, and miserably violated God's law.

At that time, the prophet Nathan came to David and told him a parable.

“A certain poor man had only one little ewe lamb.

But when a guest came to the rich man's house, the rich man, who had very many sheep, took away the poor man's lamb and served the guest.”

Hearing this story, David became greatly angry and shouted, “Where is such a wicked human being? That guy must surely be cursed!” At that time, Nathan said to David, “You are the man!”

Before these words, David could make no more excuses. He poured out everything before God and confessed.

“If You say You are righteous in Your judgment, You are righteous, and if You say I am unrighteous, I am unrighteous. I leave it not to my judgment but to Your judgment. If the Lord says You have removed my sins, I believe that I have received

removal.”

David had entrusted his entire destiny to God’s judgment and the removal of sins.

We who believe in Jesus must also have this same attitude before God.

No matter what situation we are in, the final verdict depends on God.

If God says it is okay, it is okay, and if He says it is not so, it is not.

The Bible says, *“That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged” (Romans 3:4).*

God promised that He would send a Savior to save us, and according to that promise, He sent Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ saved us by being baptized, shedding blood and dying on the Cross, and rising again.

All the works the Lord performed on this earth were exactly according to the word God promised.

Therefore, judgment also takes place according to that word. It will be executed according to the word that He gives salvation to those who believe in the gospel of the removal of sins, but gives curses and the punishment of hell to those who do not believe in God’s righteousness.

The way God overcomes His adversaries is by acting with the truthfulness of the promised word.

God’s truthful word overcomes all falsehood.

God has never spoken a lie even once and does not commit even a little evil.

God’s goodness is perfect.

Therefore, God has perfectly fulfilled that promise to save mankind from sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those Who Go to Hell Even After Believing in Jesus

Although people say they believe in Jesus, if they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and stand before God with sin still remaining in their hearts, God has no choice but to execute a righteous judgment.

At that time, some may protest.

“Lord, I believed in Jesus, so why are You sentencing me to hell? Do I have to go to hell just because I have a little sin?”

Then the Lord will say this:

“Did I not promise to take away all your sins? And did I not come to this earth according to that promise, receive baptism for you, and take all your sins upon My body? But why does sin still remain in your heart just as before?”

Remission of sins is received only by faith.

He who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will confess that he has no sin, but he who does not believe will receive judgment and punishment for sin according to the law.

God executes the statutes He has spoken exactly as they are, and gives rewards and punishments to those who believe and those who do not believe according to that Word.

Therefore, one should not think that everyone goes to heaven simply because they attend church.

The core of true faith lies in that knowledge and belief: “Did I correctly know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?”

This gospel appears clearly no matter where you look in the Old and New Testaments.

Those who believe in God’s righteousness can enter heaven abundantly because they can confess this clear faith before God.

Although our human righteousness is dirty like filthy rags, God has clothed us with the garment called ‘God’s righteousness’ which He made Himself.

It is very important what kind of faith we must have when we go before God.

He who believes in the Word of God’s righteousness must go forward relying only on that Word.

One should not try to go before God based on seeing visions, experiencing miracles, or receiving some mysterious power.

What is important is the fact of what Word we knew and how we believed it to receive the remission of sins.

We must discover and believe in God’s righteousness within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Only when we have that faith can we be acknowledged before God and enter heaven.

Even though there may be times when we are lacking and make mistakes while living on this earth, the power to escape from that condemnation and the attacks of Satan the Devil comes only from the faith that believes in the Word of the water and the Spirit.

When the Devil condemns us, we must be able to proclaim like this:

“Satan, get behind me! The Lord received baptism in the Jordan River for me and shed His blood and died on the Cross. Since the Bible says, ‘For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,’ was not all righteousness already fulfilled when Jesus Christ received baptism!”

Jesus received baptism from John to take upon Himself all my sins, that is, all the sins I will commit until I die.

When the Lord was baptized, all my sins were passed over to Him.

Jesus' baptism was to take upon Himself my sins, Jesus' death was a death on my behalf, the shedding of blood on the Cross was to wash me, and the resurrection was to give me new life. When we believe this Word with conviction, we can boldly shout toward Satan the Devil, "I command you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, be gone!"

Then Satan sees our faith of true remission of sins and departs.

It is not because our will is strong or our memory is good that we can keep our faith before God to the end.

It is because the faith that believes in the Word of God's righteousness is in our hearts that we cannot deny God.

We can overcome Satan and overcome our weak selves at any time with the faith that believes in this Word, and stand before God.

He who does not believe this gospel is no different from a state where hell is already reserved, but he who believes is one who has received the Holy Spirit as a gift, has become a child of God, and has obtained eternal life in heaven.

The Holy Spirit works so clearly for the righteous.

Does Our Unrighteousness Demonstrate God's Righteousness?

In Romans 3:5, it is written: "*But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath?*"

Do all the sins we commit indeed reveal God's righteousness?

Yes, it is so. Man is a deficient being who constantly commits sin from the time he is born from his mother's womb until he enters the grave.

The amount of that sin is more than the grains of sand in the sea,

and darker and blacker than the dark clouds in the sky. However, paradoxically, these sins and deficiencies of ours make God's righteousness revealed even more clearly. Because humans are so weak and ugly, the love and righteousness of God contained in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saved us shine even greater.

Then, is God, who inflicts wrath and judges the sinner, wrong? By no means.

It is an extremely proper thing for God to judge and inflict wrath upon those who do not believe.

God has bestowed the great grace of blotting out all the sins that mankind commits throughout a lifetime.

Therefore, inflicting judgment upon those who do not believe in that great love and God's righteousness is not an unrighteous act in the slightest.

It is very just for wrath to come upon a person who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which contains God's righteousness.

People who go to hell because they could not resolve the sin in their hearts, even while saying they believe in Jesus, cannot protest against God.

Because God clearly blotted out the sins of all mankind through His only begotten Son.

God the Father sent Jesus Christ to this earth, had Him take over sins through baptism, and saved us by having Him die on the Cross.

This is the greatest love God has shown. No matter how many sins a person has committed, if they do not reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit, any sin is taken away.

However, going to hell because one does not believe in God's righteousness, which took charge of all those sins, is one's own

choice, and the resulting wrath is an unavoidable consequence.

Ultimately, the crossroads between heaven and hell is decided by whether there is sin in the heart currently or not, that is, whether one believed in God's righteousness or did not believe.

God's wrath inflicted upon souls heading to hell is extremely proper.

What is the greatest sin before God?

It is rejecting that love: that He sent God's Son Jesus Christ to have Him take charge of our sins through baptism and die on the Cross.

Not accepting God's righteousness and love into the heart, and not acknowledging the truth of the remission of sins given through the only Son, is the most fearful sin.

The reason people go to hell is not because of moral sins, but they receive judgment because of this massive sin of not believing in God's righteousness.

Are there people who go to hell even among those who believe in Jesus?

Yes. A person who does not believe in the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross, and puts forward their own righteousness, is bound to go to hell.

Why do they live harboring sin in their hearts even while believing in Jesus?

It is because they do not fully believe in God's righteousness and put their own cleverness or efforts first.

Sin still remains in the heart of a person who keeps trying to put forward their own merits before God.

It is a thing God is pleased with that we do the work of the gospel to save other souls from sin in gratitude for God's salvation.

A life of sacrificing for the Lord and devoting oneself to the gospel is precious. However, if one tries to stand before God based on their own good deeds themselves, God never accepts that.

Because God is pleased only with those who believe in His righteousness.

Verses 6 and 7 say:

“Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world? For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?”

One Who Believes in the Lord at Heart, Even Amidst Weakness

Romans 3:8 records, *“And why not say, ‘Let us do evil that good may come’?—as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say. Their condemnation is just.”*

Is it right to deliberately commit evil to reveal God’s righteousness? Absolutely not.

Whether in the apostolic age or now, people who do not believe in God’s righteousness slander the righteous, saying, “Since all sins have been taken away, we might as well commit more sins to reveal God’s grace even more.”

We must know this point clearly.

Our committing of sin is not because we commit it with peace of mind since we have received the remission of all sins.

Rather, even though we do not want to commit sin, we end up committing it because our flesh and hearts are weak.

There is no such thing as committing more sins just because one has received the remission of sins.

Rather, the righteous who have received the remission of sins come to stay far away from sin.

Because the heart of a sinless, holy person is the temple of God, they cannot dwell joyfully amidst dirty sins.

We only commit sin because the flesh is weak; we do not deliberately commit sin to enjoy that grace just because the Lord has eliminated our sins.

All sins committed after receiving the remission of sins are due to weakness.

Sometimes we commit sin because our faith is lacking.

Mistakes happen when we have the faith of salvation but the faith to fully trust God's Word is small.

For example, let's assume books made at a printing press have arrived at the church front yard.

When these books need to be moved to the 3rd floor, a strong person will move them easily, but what about a person without strength?

Would they not unintentionally receive more help from other brothers and sisters? The appearance of faith is also like this.

Some ask if we, who have received the remission of sins, will not commit more sins throughout our lives, but in fact, it is the opposite.

We who believe in God's righteousness try to stay far from sin because we know how fearful sin is.

Nevertheless, the fact that we commit sin is solely because the human flesh is weak.

However, even so, we have no sin.

Because all sins have already been blotted out once and for all through faith in God's righteousness.

The Apostle Paul's faith—that a person who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is only a sinner before God

no matter how much they believe in Jesus, and that it is fitting for them to receive the judgment of hell due to those sins—is truly amazing.

This word was recorded about two thousand years ago, in the early days of Christianity.

Yet surprisingly, people of that time also misunderstood and slandered the Apostle Paul with the exact same logic as those who slander us today.

Since God’s Word does not change regardless of the era, the methods of Satan the devil who opposes the truth also do not change.

Satan always attacks those who are born again in the same way.

However, the method to destroy the devil’s schemes by believing in God’s righteousness also remains unchanged.

Therefore, no matter how Satan attacks you and God’s church, we must overcome it with faith believing in God’s righteousness. Those who do not know the gospel slander the righteous who have received the remission of sins, saying, “Since you have no sin, you might as well commit sin as you please,” but we are never like that.

When we commit sin, we admit that it is due to weakness, immediately confess the sin before God, and confirm once again that the Lord has taken upon Himself even that sin.

The more we realize our own weakness, the more deeply God’s righteousness is highlighted in our hearts, and God’s glory appears even greater.

In conclusion, what advantage has the Jew, and what is the benefit of a person who believes in Jesus?

If one does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is no benefit. If one remains a religious Christian believing

only in the blood of the Cross without believing in God's righteousness, it is no different from believing in other religions.

The only thing that is beneficial to us is believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit where God's righteousness is revealed.

Even the righteous who have received the remission of sins commit sin while living in the world, but Jesus has already taken upon Himself all those sins long ago.

When we admit our insufficiency and believe in the remission of sins that the Lord has already accomplished, its effect comes upon us. We never live committing evil just because we have received the remission of sins.

If there are those who do not know this truth yet, please return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit now.

Then you will obtain God's righteousness.

I hope the blessing of believing in God's righteousness will be upon your hearts and the fruits of evangelism will be abundant, and I pray that the Lord's grace will always be with you. ✉

Can Their Unbelief Nullify the Faithfulness of God?

< Romans 3:3-8 >

“For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: ‘That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged.’ But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world? For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? And why not say, ‘Let us do evil that good may come’?—as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say. Their condemnation is just.”

God’s Faithfulness and Perfect Salvation

We have received the remission of all sins through the salvation that the Lord has bestowed upon us.

Our Lord came to this earth and, by receiving baptism in the Jordan River, took upon Himself once and for all every sin committed by humanity from birth until death—the original sin inherited from parents and all actual sins committed throughout a lifetime—and eliminated them.

Also, by receiving the judgment we deserved on the Cross in our

place, He saved us, who believe in Jesus Christ, from all sins. In this way, we have obtained the remission of sins by believing in our hearts in the salvation accomplished by the water and the blood of Jesus Christ, and we have become sinless before God.

However, regarding the fact that we have received the remission of sins by faith, some people cast slanderous questions. People who misunderstand us still exist today, saying, “Since we have received the remission of sins now, we might as well commit sin as we please,” or, “Since God’s righteousness has been revealed by saving us who are evil, we might as well commit more evil for God’s glory.”

About 2000 years have passed since the Apostle Paul recorded the Book of Romans, but the situation is similar then and now.

Even at that time, there were saints who were saved by believing in Jesus Christ, but those who were not born again slandered and harassed them.

However, just because humans do not believe in God’s salvation, the work of the remission of sins that God has accomplished cannot become null and void.

The Bible answers clearly to the question of whether man’s unbelief can nullify God’s faithfulness.

“For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: ‘That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged’” (Romans 3:3-4).

God's Salvation That Remains Unchanged Even If One Does Not Believe

The passage, “*Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect?*” refers to the historical fact of the faithful salvation that God has performed.

As promised in the Old Testament, God came to this earth, took upon Himself the sins of humanity by receiving baptism, died on the Cross, and resurrected three days later, thereby completely eliminating the sins of the whole world.

Just because we do not believe this fact, the work of salvation that God has already accomplished can never become null and void.

If humans do not believe, they merely go to hell as a result of that unbelief; the historical fact that God has eliminated people's sins does not change. This is certainly so.

Even if we do not believe, on God's side, He has already eliminated all our sins.

However, whether one obtains salvation or not depends on the ‘law of faith.’

Those who believe receive the gift of salvation, but what will happen to those who do not believe?

Even though God has already eliminated all sins and made us righteous, as a result of not accepting that fact, they end up receiving judgment while still carrying their own sins.

As an aside, I once watched the movie ‘Ghost’.

The content was about the protagonist who became a spirit after being murdered, but could not bear to leave because he feared his lover left behind might be in danger, so he stayed by her side to protect her.

His desperate heart to protect the person he loved even after

death was impressive.

The movie had very clean visual aesthetics, making it easy for the audience to empathize emotionally.

Although it was somewhat different from the concept of reincarnation spoken of in various religions, it made me think, “A person who loves can protect someone like that even after death,” or, “A spirit who died unfairly might stay for a while.”

Also, settings such as the spirit learning how to move physical objects, or the existence of a system like seniors and juniors among spirits who died earlier, were interesting.

Many people must have felt poignant emotions while watching this movie. A particularly impressive scene was when the evil person died.

As soon as the villain died and his spirit left his body, black shapes appeared from the ground making bizarre sounds, hooked his arms, and forcibly dragged him away.

That place, where begging to be saved was of no use, was none other than hell.

In the movie, the good spirit who died unfairly was depicted as going to Heaven following a bright light, while those who habitually did evil deeds in the world were dragged to hell by dark ghosts.

Of course, this is a setting within a movie, but watching it made me think once again about the eternal world.

The Promises of the Old and New Testaments: Laying on of Hands, Baptism, and the Cross

Jesus has already eliminated all the sins of our humanity. God has blotted out all sins without leaving any behind, ranging from original sin and committed sins to future sins.

Nevertheless, the reason people go to hell is not because God did not eliminate sin, but because they do not believe that fact.

Just because we do not believe, the salvation God has accomplished does not become null and void. This is because sin as an objective fact has already disappeared.

However, God's gift of salvation becomes one's own only when accepted through faith.

Because they do not accept the gift of salvation into their hearts and do not believe, that grace cannot dwell within them, and eventually, they end up receiving judgment.

God showed the law of atonement early on through the Old Testament.

He established as an eternal statute the law where a sinner lays hands on a sacrificial offering like a sheep or goat to pass over sins, and the sinner receives liberation through the offering dying in their place.

The offering that received the sins had to surely shed blood and die, and its body had to be burned on the altar of burnt offering. The death of this offering was a concrete demonstration of God's law that "the wages of sin is death."

God promised that the Messiah would come in the future, receive the sins of humanity like this, receive judgment in our place, and save us.

The saints of the Old Testament received salvation by believing in this promise.

After passing through a period of silence of about 400 years where no servant of God appeared, John the Baptist finally appeared, and the promise of the New Testament began to be fulfilled.

John the Baptist, who appeared in the wilderness, wore clothes of camel's hair, ate locusts and wild honey, and cried out, "Repent."

He proclaimed to people that they must receive the washing of sins and prepared the way of Jesus Christ.

John the Baptist, who came six months before Jesus, administered 'baptism,' the first step of Jesus's work of salvation, and passed all the sins of humanity onto Jesus.

Just as the sheep received man's sin through the laying on of hands in the Old Testament, Jesus, the Son of God, personally took upon Himself the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John the Baptist.

Jesus, who bore all the sins of humanity, headed to the Cross carrying those sins.

And by being nailed, shedding blood, and dying in our place, He delivered us from all judgment.

Also, He resurrected three days after dying, lives forever at the right hand of God's throne, and has become the Savior of all who believe in Him.

"That You may be justified in Your words, And may overcome when You are judged" (Romans 3:4).

Like this word, God fulfilled exactly what He promised. To keep the promise to receive the sins of humanity and save them, He came in human form through the body of the Virgin Mary, took upon Himself the sins of humanity at the age of thirty, and by dying on the Cross at the age of thirty-three, He completely saved humanity from sin just as He had spoken.

God Who Overcomes Through His Word

God never loses to Satan the devil, to any person, or even to those who do not believe.

The Bible records that the Lord is justified in His words and seeks to overcome when He is judged.

Because God promised to save humanity and fulfilled that promise without an inch of error, He is confident and honorable before whatever accusation Satan the devil makes.

Like the word, *“Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not!”* God’s faithfulness is not swayed by human unbelief. We receive salvation and obtain eternal life only through faith.

Conversely, the reason for receiving judgment is not because God did not save, but because one did not believe that salvation. God established the ‘law of faith’ as the only method for our lives to obtain salvation. He set up the principle that if one believes, He gives the gift of salvation, and if one does not believe, one receives judgment.

Everyone, does the messenger of death really exist? He certainly exists. When a person dies, the messenger of death appears and drags the soul away.

Like the word, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27), life does not end everything with death.

After death, judgment is surely waiting.

The messenger of death takes each soul to the place where he ought to go. The person who is to go to hell is eventually sent to hell.

When our Lord was nailed to the cross, a robber on one side believed in the Lord and pleaded, “Lord, remember me when

You come into Your kingdom.”

At that time, the Lord promised, “Today you will be with Me in Paradise.”

Like this, a born-again person will surely dwell in a blessed place.

However, the soul that is not born again will clearly stay in a place of punishment.

Heaven and hell are real, and the messenger of death and the method of salvation God established also clearly exist.

The only way to save us from all sins is to believe in the heart the salvation the Lord has accomplished.

If you believe, it is salvation; if you do not believe, it is a curse.

The only key God has prepared for humanity is precisely faith.

Our Unrighteousness and God’s Righteousness

Faith is the only method God allowed so that our lives can receive salvation.

Therefore, a person who is saved by believing in Jesus as their Savior never puts themselves forward or says that they are superior.

Instead, we confess like this:

“We are unrighteous. There are truly many things where we commit sin and do wrong.”

We are weak and lacking humans who cannot help but commit sin until we die, but we received salvation only through faith in the salvation of Jesus Christ.

Born-again saints come to confess that as our weakness is revealed, God’s righteousness shines a brighter light.

“But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the

righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world? For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?" (Romans 3:5-7)

This word contains exactly such meaning. God completely saved us, the unrighteous who cannot help but commit sin until death, with His righteous law.

Because we obtained salvation despite being this incompetent, the righteousness of God who saved us is revealed even greater.

Like the word, *"But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say?"* we are beings who cannot avoid sin until the last moment of life.

It is recorded in Ecclesiastes as well that there is not a single righteous person on earth who does not sin. Many people instinctively misunderstand, saying, "One must believe in Jesus and not commit sin to become righteous."

However, if humans were beings who could not commit sin on their own, there would have been no reason for the Lord to save us, and God's righteousness also would not have been able to shine.

If it had happened that way, the glory of salvation might have looked like a half-moon shared half and half by God and humans.

A specific appearance where half is God's light and the remaining half is mixed with human's yellowish earth color.

If obtaining salvation was by humans doing something well, not only would there be no one to sincerely thank Jesus, but the depth of that gratitude would also have been extremely shallow.

There Is Not Even 0.1% of Our Merit in Salvation

If even just 0.1% of our own merit enters into our receiving salvation, we would quickly end up forgetting the 99.9% work of salvation that God accomplished.

How much do people boast even if they have just one very small thing they are good at? That is human nature.

If God had said that He only removed the sins from before we believed, and that for sins after believing, we have to wash them ourselves by praying prayers of repentance or through acts and means, we would never have sincerely praised Jesus.

Rather, we would have been triumphant, praising our own acts.

The word, *“But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say?”* presupposes the fact that we are beings who cannot help but commit sin until we die. For us who cannot help but commit sin until the moment our breath passes, the Lord saved us by taking on and resolving all those sins at once.

This is the true salvation of God.

The surprising fact is that God already saved us 2,000 years ago, before we were even born, even before we were in the loins of our ancestors.

God came to this earth to make us His people and took on all the sins of humanity at the Jordan River.

He saved us by personally receiving the judgment for all the sins of the world. This salvation was accomplished at once.

About 2,000 years ago, much before you and I were even born, we were already confirmed as sinless ones before God.

In the eyes of Almighty Jesus, the current me and you were already seen even about 2,000 years ago.

Because the Lord is fundamentally God and the Eternal One, He

already knew all about the fact that we would be born about 2,000 years later, and that we would be conceived as sinners from our mother's womb and be born in sin.

Because He knew beforehand all the sins we would commit from birth until death, the Lord took over all those sins through baptism and washed them clean.

Before we even existed, the Lord already saved us, and became our true Savior and God.

This is precisely God's perfect salvation where human merit is not mixed in at all, and it is God's righteousness.

Humans Who Cannot Help But Commit Sin Until Death and God's Righteousness

Before the word, "*But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say?*" what words would we have to say?

We always commit sin, but even so, before God's righteousness and perfect salvation that declared us sinless, who could refute or attach a complaint?

Perhaps some might protest before God like this: "If You take away all sins even before we are born, what fun is there? There should be the thrill of receiving due judgment if one commits sin, but isn't it too coercive and one-sided a salvation to eliminate all sins without even asking?" However, a saved soul can never speak like that. Rather, we are only thankful. Because due to the falsehood of life that cannot help but commit sin, God's salvation is testified even more abundantly, and that love which delivered us, who are full of faults until death, makes God even more glorious.

Despite our lack, God has made us into righteous people who have not a single sin. Human weakness paradoxically became a channel that reveals God's glory even greater. The one who believes this fact never receives judgment. However, the one who still holds onto their own sin, or does not believe that Jesus eliminated all sins at once, remains a sinner and receives judgment. If one believes, they are righteous; if one does not believe, they are a sinner.

The Misunderstanding of Slanderers and the Apologetics of Apostle Paul

In Romans chapter 3 verse 8, the word appears: *'And why not say, "Let us do evil that good may come"?''*

This shows exactly the logic of those who slandered the gospel at that time. They spoke like this:

"If Jesus took away all the sins you commit until death, and that becomes God's glory, then would you say let's commit more sins to make God's glory shine more?"

Apostle Paul sternly said that it is just for those who speak such slander to receive condemnation.

Among people in the world who have received remission of sins, where would there be a person who rejoices in committing sin and deliberately decides to commit sin?

The reason both believers and non-believers commit sin is not because they are evil, but because humans are weak and lacking. If we had the ability not to commit sin, we would naturally stay far from sin and do God's work, but the reality of humans is that as we live, greed arises, and emotions go ahead, leading to quarreling or hating.

Hearing the truth of the gospel that ‘even future sins have all been removed,’ slanderers misunderstand as if righteous people will deliberately commit sin using God’s glory as an excuse. However, sin is not something one commits or does not commit just by deciding.

Just as sin offerings were offered for sins committed unwittingly in the Old Testament era, all sins that humans commit are eventually committed due to weakness.

We do not make a plan saying, “I will commit this kind of sin 10 years later,” as if making a 5-Year Economic Development Plan, and then commit sin.

We just stumble in weakness and commit sin as we live. The Lord has already eliminated exactly all those faults.

Even about 2,000 years ago, in the era of Apostle Paul, such slander did not cease.

When Paul boldly preached, “Although we are lacking, the Lord took on even our future sins by receiving baptism at the Jordan River, and resolved all sins on the Cross,” non-believing people constantly tormented and slandered the saints.

If we change positions and think about it, their misunderstanding is also understandable.

They claim to believe in Jesus themselves but still live in fear pressed by the burden of sin, but since born-again righteous people confidently say, “We have no sin,” it feels scary, as if we are people who would act brazenly even after killing a person.

This is the limit of human thinking. The Bible says, “Where sin abounded, grace abounded much more,” but they misunderstand this grace and criticize that righteous people intend to commit sin on purpose, and are reluctant to mix with us.

However, amidst all this slander, God’s righteousness remains unchangeably solid.

Perfect Salvation Obtained by Faith, and the Relationship between Spirit and Flesh

We received holiness as a gift from God and have now become those who have no sin, so rather, we strive not to commit sin.

However, the flesh still remains in us.

Like the word, *“That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.”* the flesh still wants to go in the direction the flesh desires. Even so, we who are born again live controlling and restraining the flesh following the desire of the Spirit.

Our salvation is by faith, and specifically, it is our heart (spirit) that has obtained salvation by faith.

Therefore, we praise God with our heart. Although when looking at the flesh, we cannot help but lament that it is still a “body of death,” we come to praise and thank the Lord even more who delivered us from that very body of death.

We are thankful for Jesus’s salvation, and rather pity those who slander us.

Toward those who slander saying, “You will commit more sin on purpose to reveal God’s glory,” we clearly tell them, “That is not our true heart and your thinking is a misunderstanding.”

Many people of this age do not understand the principle that ‘flesh is flesh and spirit is spirit.’

The flesh still likes the things of the flesh, and the spirit longs for God’s holiness. God loved us and sent His only begotten Son, and saved us by passing all our sins over to His Son and judging Him instead.

Our spirit obtains salvation by believing this very fact.

Even after receiving salvation, our flesh still likes fleshly things. Until our body changes into a spiritual body that transcends time and space like when Jesus resurrected, the flesh remains in an inevitable state of flesh.

It is the same as a person who liked spicy broth or chili peppers before being born again still liking them even after being born again.

Those who have not yet been born again do not understand the point that a person's flesh is just as it is like this.

They think that one can say 'there is no sin' only when, if a person is born again, even the flesh is suddenly changed and becomes a state of not committing sin at all.

Like this, since they think of the things of the spirit with the standard of the flesh, the gospel is not understood.

However, spirit is spirit, and the flesh possesses the weakness of committing sin until death.

Even Apostle Paul lamented, "*Who will deliver me from this body of death?*"

This word means that the flesh goes against God's will and tries to follow only what it likes.

The physical body is only a physical body until the day it dies. That we are saved by believing in our heart the salvation accomplished by the water and blood of Jesus Christ means that our spirit has been saved, not that our physical body has been saved completely and flawlessly right now.

On the Sin Still Committed Even After Being Born Again

On the last day, when the Lord returns, our physical body will receive a sudden change and be transformed into a spiritual body like God's body.

When that time comes, this physical body also will no longer commit sin, but now, it is still in the weakness of committing sin. The reason why those who have not been born again confuse the principle that 'spirit is spirit and flesh is flesh' lies here.

They ask back, "Since you commit sin, how can you say there is no sin? If one commits sin, isn't it natural that he is a sinner?"

If one thinks only by the standard of the flesh, since one is committing sin, it is correct that one is a sinner, and since one will continue to commit sin in the future, it seems natural to have sin. However, look now with the eyes of the spirit.

Our Lord came to this earth 2,000 years ago and has already removed all the sins of even me and you, who are people of the future.

If the Lord were to come later, Jesus has already taken away even the sins of people who will be born hundreds of millions of years later—that is, the sins of all mankind until the day the world exists.

Think about it. Our heart can go to the moon right now, and can return to old times as if riding a time machine.

The heart is faster than light and is not restricted by time and space. God, who is Spirit, is even more so.

Because God is the eternal One and possesses infinite power, even 2,000 years ago, He already knew the sins we would commit in the future and decided to remove those sins.

God did not stop at harboring that heart, but came to this

earth clothed in human flesh to actually save us. By receiving baptism in the Jordan River, He took all the sins of mankind upon His body, and by receiving judgment in that flesh on the cross three years later, He completely liberated us from sin. Because God was Spirit, it was possible to make us eternally sinless by transcending time and space.

Because they do not understand the distinction between spirit and flesh like this, many people still do not realize the gospel of the removal of sin.

If one believes this gospel with a heart seeking the Lord, one can sufficiently accept it, but if one is trapped only in one's own appearance and thinks only physically, the mystery of Christ becomes a riddle that cannot be solved at all.

The world of the spirit is an invisible world of the heart, but it is real. If you accept this truth with your heart, this will become the most joyful news in the world.

We have received salvation by believing in the work accomplished by the eternal Savior.

Now we are righteous people before God. There is no one who decides to commit sin on purpose just because they have become righteous.

The physical body is lacking so one may make mistakes and fall, but the true heart of a born-again person never desires sin.

Even after being born again, when faith is weak, one might blame oneself while watching the flesh commit sin, thinking, 'I guess I am a person who likes sin.'

However, that is only a fleshly thought. In fact, our born-again inner man does not like sin.

Our heart always longs for holiness and cleanliness. We must remember that it is only the weak flesh dragging our heart for a moment.

People Who Do Not Know the Truth

Just because people do not believe, the salvation God accomplished is not abolished.

Also, those who say, “I will commit more sin as I please to reveal God’s righteousness and glory,” are people who do not know the truth at all.

If they say they believe in Jesus only with thoughts of the flesh and slander the righteous, it is fitting that they eventually receive condemnation.

Remaining as sinners, they cannot avoid judgment and destruction, and will come to weep and gnash their teeth inside an eternal fireball where maggots swarm and the fire is not quenched.

We have definitely received salvation and received the remission of sins.

However, in the world, there exist those who endlessly slander us. Everyone, rather pity such people.

Teach them the gospel, hand them books containing the truth, and harbor a compassionate heart.

We receive salvation only by faith. What kind of faith is it? It is believing the faithful and trustworthy word of God who promised in the Old Testament and fulfilled all those promises in the New Testament.

Where would there be a faith as certain and solid as believing the fact that Jesus carried out exactly the promise God made in old times?

If one believes Jesus Christ as one’s Savior, it is salvation; if one does not believe, it is hell.

It may be their freedom that people who have not been born again say toward us, “I will commit more sin for God’s glory.”

However, when they stand before the Lord on the last day, they will not escape the punishment of hell along with the verdict, “You are a sinner.”

Therefore, while the gospel is still being proclaimed, and the church, God’s servants, and saints are by your side, I hope you believe quickly.

Obtain the remission of sins by faith. Preach the gospel to other people after your own soul is saved first.

How can you tell others to believe in Jesus while not having solved even the burden of your own sin?

Why do you try to preach such a Jesus where you say you are still a sinner even if you believe, and suffer every day?

I give sincere thanks before the Lord who delivered us completely from sin. With this, I will conclude the message. ✉

CHAPTER

4

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 4?

< Romans 4:1-25 >

“What then shall we say that Abraham our father has found according to the flesh? For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. For what does the Scripture say? ‘Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt. But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works: ‘Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, And whose sins are covered; Blessed is the man to whom the Lord shall not impute sin.’ Does this blessedness then come upon the circumcised only, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. How then was it accounted? While he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while still uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they are uncircumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also, and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of the faith which our father Abraham had while still uncircumcised. For the promise

that he would be the heir of the world was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if those who are of the law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise made of no effect, because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to grace, so that the promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all (as it is written, ‘I have made you a father of many nations’) in the presence of Him whom he believed—God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did; who, contrary to hope, in hope believed, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, ‘So shall your descendants be.’ And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. And therefore ‘it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification.”

In Romans Chapter 4, the ancestor of faith for the Jews is Abraham.

Abraham was able to become God’s people by believing God’s

word and having that faith acknowledged.

And through one person, Abraham, the current nation of Israel was formed.

However, this nation knows the law given to make man realize sin, but does not know the word of salvation that becomes God's righteousness.

If they intend to receive salvation from their own sins through faith that believes God's word like Abraham, Jesus Christ is absolutely necessary.

How did Jesus Christ accomplish salvation from the sins of the Jews and salvation from the sins of people worldwide?

In Romans Chapter 4, Apostle Paul clearly reveals through Abraham, the ancestor of faith for the Jews, by what means salvation is given, and explains how that faith was completed as the salvation of the Jews and all mankind of the whole world within Jesus Christ.

First, Abraham's faith shows the principle of salvation prior to the law. Abraham received justification before keeping the law; he was not acknowledged by deeds but was reckoned as righteous by believing God's word of promise exactly as it was. The Bible testifies that Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness. This means that salvation was originally given by faith even before the law, and that God's people are established not by bloodline or deeds, but only by faith.

Therefore, Abraham becomes not only the ancestor of the Jews but the ancestor of all who believe.

On the other hand, the nation of Israel inherited Abraham's

bloodline and came to clearly know what sin is through the law, but they encountered a limitation.

This is because the law makes one realize sin but cannot remove sin, and the law only acts as a tutor guiding people to God, but is not salvation itself.

So, while the Jews' consciousness of sin deepened, they did not reach God's righteousness that ends that sin.

Paul reveals this state as having the law but lacking the object of faith, and emphasizes that Jesus Christ is absolutely necessary to return to Abraham's faith.

If Abraham's faith was believing the word God spoke exactly as it was, the word of God we must believe today is the fact of salvation that God accomplished through Jesus Christ.

Just as Abraham looked forward to the seed of promise and believed, today's faith is completed by believing in Jesus Christ, the seed of promise who has already come.

Jesus Christ redeemed those who were under the law for the salvation of the Jews.

By receiving baptism, Jesus accomplished the transfer of sin that the law demanded, and on the cross, He ended the punishment for sin that the law declared.

This is not an abolition of the law, but a work that completed all the righteousness the law demanded.

Therefore, Jews return to Abraham's faith not by keeping the law better, but by believing in Jesus Christ who fulfilled the law. Furthermore, Jesus Christ's ministry was not limited to the Jews; because He bore all the sins of the world, He accomplished a universal salvation by bearing the sins of all mankind in one body, regardless of nation, bloodline, or the presence or absence of the law.

Through this, Paul emphasizes that Jesus Christ is the Savior of all who believe, including not only the circumcised but also the

uncircumcised, and explains the reason why Abraham became the father of many nations.

The conclusion of Romans Chapter 4 is one faith and one salvation. Abraham's faith leads to faith in Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ's ministry saves with the same righteousness without distinguishing between Jew and Gentile.

That is, Jews are saved by believing in Jesus Christ, not by bloodline or the law, and Gentiles are also saved by believing in Christ, not by tradition or deeds.

Jesus Christ is the One who allowed the Jews to escape from under the law and return to Abraham's faith, and for all mankind worldwide, He is the universal Savior who actually ended the problem of sin and death.

Romans Chapter 4 proclaims, "*who was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification.*" making it clear that salvation is accomplished by faith from beginning to end, and that the substance of that faith is solely Jesus Christ.

The Specific Method by Which Jesus Christ Bore the Sins of Mankind and Accomplished Salvation Through Judgment

The way Jesus Christ bore the sins of all mankind in His own body and received judgment vicariously was not a sentimental sacrifice or a symbolic ritual, but a strict salvation procedure according to God's justice.

The Bible testifies to that process with a clear flow of imputation, judgment, and confirmation.

The bearing of sin was accomplished first through 'imputation.' God does not handle sin vaguely, and sin must necessarily be

transferred to someone for judgment to be possible. Thus, the Son of God, Jesus Christ, took on sin in a legal and public manner.

Receiving baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River was not personal repentance, but an official act where the sin of the world was transferred to Jesus. The method in the Old Testament where the high priest passed the people's sins to the offering through the laying on of hands was fulfilled as reality at this time.

The declaration Jesus made, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" means exactly that this righteous salvation procedure of God was completed, and therefore baptism was not a simple ritual but an actual event of the imputation of sin.

Because the One who bore the sin must necessarily pay the price, Jesus went forth to the cross.

Since the wages of sin is death, a righteous punishment came down upon Jesus who shouldered the sin, and here God's righteousness was clearly revealed.

God never turns a blind eye to sin, and He poured out that judgment entirely upon the Son who bore the sin.

Through this, God opened the only way to save sinners while preserving His own righteousness.

The cross is the place where God's justice was completed before being a symbol of love.


The ensuing resurrection of Jesus is an event where God Himself proved that the sin transferred by baptism was perfectly judged on the cross.

Because there is the resurrection, we can boldly confess that the debt of sin has been fully cleared, the power of death has ended, and this salvation is a completed fact that needs no further supplementation.

This method of salvation is valid equally for all mankind. Jesus did not bear only the sins of a specific nation, but as the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, He received the sins of all mankind in His body.

Therefore, this salvation applies without discrimination to everyone who believes, transcending the presence or absence of the law, bloodline, tradition, era, and culture.

In conclusion, Jesus Christ received the imputation of mankind's sin through baptism, endured the righteous judgment for that sin to the end through the cross, and confirmed the perfection of that salvation through resurrection.

This is the principle of salvation that the Bible speaks of, and salvation is not human determination or repetitive acts, but the grace of accepting by faith this clear fact that Jesus Christ has already bore and received judgment for. 

Became a Happy Person Without Having Worked

< Romans 4:1-8 >

“What then shall we say that Abraham our father has found according to the flesh? For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. For what does the Scripture say? “Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.” Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt. But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works: ‘Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, And whose sins are covered; Blessed is the man to whom the Lord shall not impute sin.’”

Abraham’s Faith and Salvation Without Human Toil

The Apostle Paul said regarding Abraham’s faith that Abraham had absolutely nothing to boast about greatly by the flesh or by deeds.

The reason Abraham could be acknowledged by God, become the father of faith, and become a blessed saint who received remission of sins was solely because he believed God’s word.

The Bible teaches that God did not look at Abraham’s

deeds but looked at his heart believing in God, and considered this as “righteousness.”

In other words, Abraham’s faith was not his own personal effort but a faith that accepted the word God spoke exactly as it is.

Therefore, Romans chapter 4 verses 4 and 5 speak as follows:

“Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt. But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness.”

The Apostle Paul clearly explains the difference between ‘working’ and ‘not working’ through Abraham’s case.

Abraham’s faith did not add any labor. It was a faith that believed God even without working.

Believing exactly in God who justifies the ungodly, this is the truth and the essence of the faith Abraham had.

We must think deeply about what true faith is.

Today, many people misunderstand Abraham’s faith.

They teach that since God placed our sins on Jesus’s body and resolved them all on the cross, now we ‘must believe that fact.’

However, when recalling the fact that Abraham’s faith was not a ‘working faith,’ the will or determination itself that “I must believe” eventually becomes a work (toil) of faith.

The faith God requires of us is not conditional in the manner of “I have granted you the remission of sins, so you must struggle to believe Me.”

If we have to struggle to believe, that act of believing itself becomes a ‘work,’ even if it is not physically strenuous.

True faith means standing before the fact that God has already perfectly eliminated our sins.

It means a state where one cannot say there is sin anymore because sin has already completely disappeared, that is, a state

where one cannot help but accept it without even needing to struggle to believe.

Simply acknowledging and assenting to the fact God has accomplished, this is the way God removed our sins and the appearance of true faith.

God asks us. “I have eliminated your sins, so do you have sin now?”

He is not demanding the ‘toil to believe’ from us, but is proclaiming us as His children because He has already eliminated sin.

Therefore, the gospel does not emphasize the obligation that “Jesus died on the cross, so we must believe so.”

The word saying, “*But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness,*” confirms that God has saved us so perfectly that even that small toil of having to believe is not needed.

Perfect Salvation Unmixed with Human Toil

Today, many Christians preach the gospel saying that they have obtained the removal of sins through faith in Jesus’s blood of the cross.

They emphasize the fact that Jesus came to this earth and bore the sins of humanity like the sacrificial offerings of the Old Testament, and by shedding precious blood on the cross, He washed our sins clean.

At the same time, they teach like this: “Since God has eliminated all sins on His side, now only if we believe this on our side do we become sinless persons.”

In other words, it is the logic that sin remains because one does

not believe, and sin disappears only if one believes.

However, this is nothing but the ‘working faith’ that the Bible warns against.

Just as the word said “But to him who does not work” and “Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace,” because the very thought that it becomes effective only when I believe it for God becomes a labor and a work before God.

Then does it mean one should not believe? Absolutely not. It means that the salvation God bestowed upon us was accomplished so perfectly that humans do not need to do even a very small work.

The Lord came to this earth to save His people from their sins. Here, ‘His people’ means all humanity created in God’s image.

Jesus was baptized by John when He became thirty years old.

The purpose of that baptism was to take over and bear all the sins of humanity.

For this, God sent John the Baptist six months earlier and set him up as the representative of humanity.

Jesus received baptism from John, the representative of humanity, as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Through this baptism, humanity’s sin was passed over to Jesus once for all, and all our sins were substantially washed away.

After that, Jesus shouldered the sin of the world, shed blood and died on the cross, resurrected from death, and is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God.

Like this, the Lord has perfectly completed salvation so that we do not need to make even the ‘effort to believe.’

This is not license saying one does not have to believe, but means He has relieved us even of the toil of having to believe.

A truth that is too clear becomes acknowledged and accepted by

itself even without struggling to believe it. This is exactly the way our Lord saved us.

Still, many evangelists testify saying, “I believed the fact that Jesus eliminated my sin on the cross, so the sin in my heart disappeared,” emphasizing the human act of believing. However, this also does not escape the category of ‘working faith.’

True Faith: Discovery of Truth, Not Religious Toil

The true faith God gives is not obtained by us making a personal resolution.

While listening to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we come to discover the biblical record that Jesus received baptism at age thirty to bear our sins.

We come to know the fact that He took over sins through baptism and came out of the water, and bearing those sins, He received judgment on the cross, died, and resurrected.

The moment we hear and realize this word, we discover that our sins have already substantially passed over and been washed clean.

The fact that Jesus Christ substantially received the judgment of sin in our place and lived again to save us comes to be fulfilled as it is in our hearts.

Indeed, what work is there that we must do? Is there a need to do the ‘toil of believing,’ pledging that “I didn’t believe like this in the past, but now I must believe”?

Even such toil does not remain for us.

Today, many misunderstand the fact that the Apostle Paul spoke of Abraham’s faith, saying that he believed God’s word and it

was accounted to him for righteousness.

They are zealous, thinking that even if God has eliminated sins, sins are eliminated only when there is a 'procedure of believing' on our side.

However, that is merely 'working faith.'

No matter how much we shout that we believe in God, if the content of that faith itself is not the truth, that faith eventually becomes a lie and a wrong faith.

Just as there is no need to wear a watch because there are mobile phones these days, it seems it has been over ten years since I took off my watch.

Here is a 14K gold ring.

It was made of 14K at a jewelry store.

When someone gave me this ring, does it become 14K only if I struggle saying, "I believe this is 14K"?

If the fact that this is 14K is invariable, I have nothing to do but to simply acknowledge it as it is.

It is just 14K gold without needing to try to believe. Salvation is also like this.

If the Lord eliminated our sins through the water and the Spirit, we have become sinless persons by that itself.

There is no need to shout "I believe." Of course, it does not mean salvation [is attained] even if one does not believe.

Like the word "*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*" if we acknowledge the truth that the Lord has eliminated all our sins, we become free from sin immediately.

The logic that sins remain because we do not believe, even though the Lord shed precious blood and washed sins clean, and that sins are eliminated only at the moment we believe, is a religious toil and is eventually doing a 'work.'

What would struggling to force oneself to believe what is

not accepted in the heart be, if not a 'work'?

Digging the ground and cutting iron are not the only works.

The Lord gives us the gospel of the water and the Spirit and tells us, "This is the salvation with which I saved you."

Then we come to react, "I see, that is correct. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has saved me." This is true faith.

Saying "I believe" by force is evidence that I am doing some work right now, and is the same as meaning I will believe with my own strength because the truth is not believed.

Faith is something very subtle like this.

Acknowledging a fact as a fact is knowing the truth, and that knowing itself becomes faith. If one knows the truth, one comes to believe naturally.

Because the Lord came to this earth and saved us with water and blood, we simply received salvation. Is that not so?

There is only the difference of whether one knows the truth or not; because the Lord saved [us] with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are beings already saved.

Salvation depends on the Lord, not on us. Because the Lord is our perfect Savior.

Today, there are truly many regrettable aspects in the Christian world.

I speak of very fundamental truths regarding the Tabernacle as well. There is not a single utensil or design of the Tabernacle that is not related to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, those who claim to be evangelicals, while speaking of Jesus's salvation, always urge at the end, "Believe this."

Emphasizing to believe is eventually the same as pressing to do work.

They say such words because they do not know the truth wholly.

I preach the clear gospel of the water and the Spirit to you all.

When the Lord received baptism from John, He actually bore the sins of you and me. By receiving baptism in this manner, Jesus fulfilled all righteousness and took over the sins of humanity. Is this a fact or not? It is a fact.

Jesus, who bore the sins, took those sins of the world and went to the Cross. And He was nailed to the Cross, shed blood, and died. This is an actual situation.

He suffered the judgment of justice, “the wages of sin is death,” in our place. Also, He rose again to save us, and has become our eternal Savior who lives even now.

The moment we know this gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus Christ truly becomes our Savior. Is that not so?

The most important thing in obtaining salvation before God is knowing the truth. If one knows, one has received salvation. However, if one does not know the truth, humans try to perform the toil of faith on their own.

A person who does not preach the specific truth when preaching the gospel is eventually believing in their own conviction, and this is no different from a ‘work’ of trying to obtain salvation by one’s own strength. That is not salvation.

We do not even need to do the toil of struggling to believe. If you know the truth, you come to realize substantially the fact that there is no more sin in this world and in you.

Because Jesus Christ, who is the true truth, has perfectly eliminated our sins.

If one examines the Bible deeply, one comes to realize how contradictory the gospel preached by people today is.

When Jesus received baptism, He already bore our sins, and as the word said, “*for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*” He took over all the sins of humanity through baptism.

Since sins have already all passed over, I cannot understand why they keep emphasizing human faith, saying, ‘Sins are eliminated only if one believes the gospel.’

The moment the truth is acknowledged as truth in the heart, faith comes naturally, and the remission of sins is also accomplished.

However, numerous evangelists confuse people with absurd sounds because they themselves do not believe.

Even while explaining the Tabernacle, they just say that since our sins have all disappeared through the blood of the Cross, there is no sin now.

The words, “Jesus came to this earth to eliminate our sins and washed our sins by shedding blood on the Cross,” seem plausible at a glance, but the most important core is actually missing.

The whole truth is that Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist to eliminate our sins, took over the sins, received judgment by shedding blood on the Cross while bearing those sins of the world, and resurrected to become our true Savior.

Only when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is believed in the heart like this is there no sin. It does not become the gospel just by making sentences smooth.

If one reads the Bible but understands only the blood of the Cross or the lamb of the Old Testament literally without being conscious of the baptism Jesus received from John, that is merely logic that does not add up.

If God were to say, ‘I will save you if you just believe,’ without a clear law called the truth, God would become an unjust being.

Whether we believe or do not believe, on God’s side, He has already perfectly eliminated our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because that is the unchanging truth, we have no sin, and because that fact is clear, it is believed. Do you understand my words?

Today's evangelists only force that one must believe unconditionally.

Just as there is the word in the Lord's Prayer, "Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven," God has already sent His only begotten Son and washed all our sins through baptism and the Cross.

Nevertheless, how does the claim that sins still remain because humans do not believe make sense?

Looking at such claims, the decisive fact that God sent His Son to receive baptism from John and thereby made His Son bear our sins is missing.

Even if a sentence has a subject, object, and predicate and looks decent, it is of no use if the most important kernel is missing.

If one cannot connect the baptism Jesus Christ received from John and the blood of the Cross into one, that faith cannot be whole.

Therefore, we must know the truth correctly and wholly.

Do sins disappear simply by shouting "I believe in God"? I want to clearly distinguish right from wrong regarding this part. Although the strength of the flesh may be lacking, after preaching all the words regarding the Tabernacle, I will confidently question those who preach the wrong gospel.

I will say, "Did sins really get eliminated by believing in the way you speak? Isn't it that you force others to believe by force because you yourselves do not believe?"

It is much better to preach thousands of times the fact that Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist and bore all the sins of the world.

It is right to preach the truth that as a result of that baptism, He had no choice but to shed blood and die on the Cross, and that

He lived again to save us and make us His children. One should preach the truth instead of pressing [people] to believe. Whether it is understood or not, one must preach the truth itself repeatedly. Because the moment one knows the truth itself correctly, all worries and problems of sin come to an end.

The Truth That Exists Regardless of Human Effort

People are speaking and believing the gospel so absurdly. Many evangelicals claim to have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus, but if you look closely at the books they have written, it is practically no different from having no faith. Since the leaders themselves do not know the truth, they themselves remain in a state where they cannot believe. They do not know at all the fact that when Jesus Christ received baptism, His own sins and all the sins of humanity passed over to Him.

If an evangelist knows the truth that Jesus bore the sins of humanity when He received baptism, died nailed to the Cross while carrying those sins, and resurrected to become the true Savior, the evangelist just needs to preach that truth alone. The rest depends on God, and if people recognize the truth correctly, faith arises naturally.

Even if one adds illustrations and explanations and says people realized something, what use is that? The logic often seen in groups like the Salvation Sect, saying, “I didn’t believe before, but now that I believe in the blood of the Cross, sins have disappeared,” is not real salvation. Because both the preacher and the believer are ultimately doing their own work of struggling to believe, this is merely a futile effort.

If you think sins disappeared because you believed, do you become a sinner again when you cannot maintain that faith?

The true truth is something God has already accomplished on His side, regardless of us and without even asking us. God sent His Son to receive baptism from John, thereby passing our sins over to Him; He charged the Son with sins and had Him receive judgment on the Cross; and He made Him resurrect to become our true Savior.

Whether we believe or not, the Lord has already eliminated our sins in such a way.

When one realizes this truth, because one knows the fact that there is no sin, it is believed naturally; forcing oneself to pledge, "Let's believe, let's not change," is not faith.

Aren't such lyrics ultimately the confessions of people who struggled to believe by their own strength because the truth did not settle in their hearts?

That is a self-made faith, and merely a typical working faith.

I, too, was not saved in that way. When I believed only in the blood of the Cross in the past, I was tormented because of the sins I committed daily.

I shouted to the congregation to repent, but when the service was over, I wanted to hide in a mouse hole.

Because of the guilt that I was in no position to shout at the congregation, I prostrated myself in the sanctuary and could not even leave until all the congregation members had gone back.

Did I not believe in Jesus back then? Did I not believe in the blood of the Cross? I believed it all.

However, when I committed personal sins, sin still remained. What was wrong? It was precisely because I did not know the truth.

Then, I realized the truth. Reading the words continuing from Matthew chapter 3 verse 13, all my worries ended.

Since the Lord said, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* it was finished with that.

The principle by which Abraham believed God’s word and us acknowledging the words recorded in the Bible as they are, are the same.

I realized the fact: “Ah, my sins all passed over when He received baptism from John the Baptist; not only my sins but the sins of all humanity passed over to Jesus in the most fitting way.” Because Jesus could not have borne the sins of humanity if He had not received baptism, He received baptism, and at that moment, my sins also passed over.

So the Lord became the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, and could say on the Cross, “It is finished.”

The moment I knew that fact, the clouds cleared and light entered my heart.

The Core of the Gospel and the Blessedness of a Sinless Life

How could one leave out this core content when preaching the gospel?

People pretend to be spiritual on the outside and act as if they know the gospel entirely, but in reality, they do not know its kernel at all.

There are those who act haughtily as if they are great beings, but everyone is the same. They are weak beings no different from a child who has to spread a newspaper and relieve themselves if urgent.

There is no person like a mountain spirit in the world. Flesh is flesh and spirit is spirit.

Even though we received remission of sins and the Holy Spirit

is within us, the flesh still remains in us.

Therefore, we must rule over the flesh following the guidance of the Holy Spirit and live pursuing the Lord's righteousness.

I am not saying these words to be sarcastic about people.

It is because the sight of those who call themselves evangelicals clamoring about the gospel of redemption or the sacrificial offering of atonement, while not even properly knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is truly futile.

Their words, from which the kernel is missing, are ultimately all just lies.

Someone even wrote a book about the Tabernacle. They described the sight of the sacrificial offering dying at the altar of burnt offering very heroically and confidently.

However, when it actually came to the gate of the Tabernacle, they missed the mark, and when they came to the laver, they could not even immerse themselves in the water of truth, and without knowing its taste, they just circled around the perimeter and it ended.

And then, reaching the door of the Holy Place, they laid out boasts about themselves and boasts about their congregation members, acting as if they are a spiritual person who knows all the secrets of the Tabernacle.

As if they alone know deep truths that others do not know.

However, truth must be truth when I see it and truth when others see it.

Whether the devil sees it or an angel sees it, whoever sees it, and even if God sees it, it must be unchanging for it to be truth. Isn't that so?

The gospel of the water and the Spirit by which God saved us is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is clear to anyone who sees it.

Other than this gospel, is there another way that can completely eliminate our sins? Does another gospel exist?

While preaching this clear gospel, where is the need to pretend to be spiritual and embellish words? Such pretentious words are merely preposterous sounds.

In the old days, when food was scarce and we only ate vegetable soup, stool would harden and we would suffer.

When I was young, I experienced such things very often. If a person had to live in such pain their whole life, how could they function properly as a human being?

That is why when people hear nonsense that does not fit reason, they say it is preposterous.

Everyone, Jesus bore our sins through baptism, and by dying on the Cross and resurrecting, He perfectly eliminated all our sins. This is the truth.

If even a single one among Jesus' birth, baptism, shedding of blood on the Cross and death, and resurrection is missing, it can never become complete salvation.

No matter how much one testifies saying, "I prostrated myself all night repenting and thinking of the blood of the Cross, and my sins disappeared," that is ultimately just the result of working by putting in one's own effort all night long.

The Bible refers to such faith and calls it "working faith."

The Blessing of the One Who Has Received Remission of Lawless Deeds

Apostle Paul quoted David's confession while discussing human happiness.

"Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, And

whose sins are covered; Blessed is the man to whom the Lord shall not impute sin” (Romans 4:7-8).

Regarding the expression that sins were covered, one must not interpret it only literally and understand it in a way that God just considers there to be no sin because one believes in Jesus, even though sin still remains.

That lawless deeds have received remission means that sin has been washed away cleanly and has disappeared completely.

It means that all the sin problems of our lives have been resolved.

This speaks of the fact that Jesus has eliminated all the sins of me and you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

By receiving baptism, He took over the sins, and by dying on the Cross and resurrecting, He completed salvation.

The word saying “Blessed is the one whose sins are covered” does not mean that He overlooks it even though there is sin.

It means that because God has already perfectly eliminated sin, He has clearly confirmed that fact of salvation in our hearts.

If one interprets the Bible only according to the simple letter, it is nothing but dead knowledge. The Bible says, “*For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life*” (2 Corinthians 3:6).

If one is just trapped in the letter and insists “I believe like this” and misunderstands the Bible, one can never reach salvation.

Then, who indeed is the person to whom the Lord will not impute sin? Is it simply a person who believes blindly? No.

It is the person who knows and admits the clear truth that the Lord has already eliminated all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The reason God does not impute that person’s sin is clear. It is because He Himself has directly eliminated that sin.

Because God Himself came to this earth, received baptism, and died shedding blood on the Cross, thereby directly resolving

our sins, He can no longer hold us accountable for sin. Even after receiving the remission of sins, because the flesh is weak, we commit sin every day in thoughts, heart, and actions. Nevertheless, the reason God does not acknowledge us as sinners is that His Son has already borne all those transgressions. This is the very unchanging truth. I have made known all these facts to you through the Word. Do you believe this? The person for whom this truth is admitted in the heart has already received salvation at that moment.

When Jesus came to Zacchaeus's house, He said, "Today salvation has come to this house."

Just as Zacchaeus recognized who Jesus was and accepted Him as the Savior, realizing the truth is salvation. Knowing Jesus is knowing the truth.

Who is Jesus? He is the One who came to this earth, received baptism, and died on the Cross, thereby eliminating all the sins of me and you.

Knowing this fact clearly is truly believing in Jesus; one does not receive salvation just by calling His name blindly.

Pure Faith Like the Morning Star

I will clearly distinguish right from wrong regarding this truth in the future. I will cover the whole world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Once I publish the book regarding the Tabernacle, I will proceed with this work more concretely. Until now I have conveyed it cautiously, but now I will thoroughly dig up the reality of wrong faith.

I will shout, "Did you really receive the remission of sins by believing like that? That is fake. It is not salvation."

I will ask how He could save you on the Cross when Jesus did not even receive baptism for you.

Saying that one just believes while not knowing the truth is merely self-deception.

I will continue to go on with the work of preaching this truth without stopping.

Even if I read only one verse of the Bible, I can preach the deep meaning contained in it all day long.

That God acknowledged Abraham's faith is because he acknowledged the very fact that God spoke as it is.

It is not that Abraham was acknowledged because he believed in God with his own zeal. It means that his heart was pure.

Do you know the meaning of the two characters for "purity"?

A purely yellow flower is a yellow flower, and a red flower is a red flower.

Accepting the form just as it is even before giving it a name is purity.

Just as it is very good to see when a person is pure, God is also pleased when we are pure.

If God has spoken, the situation is finished with that, but if one lays out all sorts of sophistry saying one will prove one's own faith, how frustrated must God feel?

The Word of God, which is the truth, is life in itself.

Abraham believed purely, just as it is, the word that God would make his descendants numerous like the stars.

Our salvation is the same.

When Jesus said, "I will receive baptism to take over your sins, bear the sins of the world, die on the Cross, and completely save you from all your sins," simply saying "Yes" and accepting it is purity.

Acknowledging as it is, without adding or subtracting even one jot or one tittle to the fact that the Lord has accomplished it all through baptism, the Cross, and resurrection, that is exactly the faith like the morning star that God wants.

What complex logic is needed here, and why are one's own thoughts needed?

If God has spoken like this in the Bible, that is immediately the truth.

I also have times when my thoughts become numerous. But then, when I open the Bible and confirm God's Word, all human thoughts are terminated immediately.

I slap my knee, saying, 'Ah, I thought useless thoughts again.' The Apostle Paul warned not to think beyond what is fitting to think.

The words of the Bible are the truth; one's own thoughts or the logic of Christian philosophers are not the truth.

The phrase 'I think like this' is not needed. One must become purely one before God's Word.

Living as a Blessed Person Without Working

If people knew and believed the truth correctly, would I bother to continue publishing books and preaching the word? It is because everyone only makes sounds that are similar to the truth.

Something similar can never be true.

Just as an air cooler and an air conditioner look similar but their functions are strictly different, just because truth is similar does not mean it is all the same.

Even if it is the word of a person with low status, if he realizes the truth correctly and speaks, I willingly accept it.

Because right and wrong must be clear.

When believing in Jesus, we must be pure.

Showing off one's own talents and acting like a monkey does not get through to God.

We must cast away human thoughts and believe according to the spiritual meaning recorded in the Bible.

It is dangerous to understand the Bible only literally just because one knows the language simply.

“Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt. But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness,” (Romans 4:4-5)

Looking at this verse and saying, “Although I am lacking, since Jesus said He eliminated my sins with the blood of the Cross, let me also try to believe like that,” is not the true meaning of the Bible.

It may look similar literally, but inside it, God's perfect proclamation that “I have already saved you without you even having to do the labor of trying to believe” is contained.

We must not even do the labor of trying to believe.

He who struggles to hold onto his own determination or faith will eventually suffer shame.

God is not pleased with such an attitude. One must know only according to the truth and acknowledge according to the truth.

Only then can our hearts obtain true peace.

When listening to God's Word, one must listen really purely.

Even if one did not think of it oneself yet, if the other person speaks the right truth and interprets God's Word correctly, acknowledging by saying “Yes, that is so” is sufficient.

If one answers “Yes” to the word saying, *“Now where there is*

remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.” that is the end of it.

You just have to say “Yes” to the fact that He has already eliminated our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The moment one attaches a condition saying ‘That is true, but...’, the truth becomes dim, and one falls into the yoke of labor of struggling to force oneself to believe while holding onto a heart that does not believe for a lifetime.

Think about it. How did this blessed life, where one becomes a happy person without having worked, receives the covering of sins, and obtains the remission of lawless deeds, become possible? It is exactly thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because this fact is so thankful, no matter how much we serve the Lord, we can never boast of ourselves.

If there is anything to boast about, it is only the fact that the Lord’s gospel of the water and the Spirit has perfectly eliminated our sins without any superfluity.

Because salvation is so perfect, there is no need to worry asking whether one received salvation or did not receive it.

Although it is just a lacking body, if the Lord uses it, there is only the heart that wants to be used for the gospel unsparingly, including thoughts, heart, time, and flesh.

We just need to go to the Lord’s Kingdom after living such a life, and we only earnestly hope that more people will become happy saints like us. We give deep thanks to the Lord who gave us such a blessing.

What are humans like us that He gave such grace?

In the world, there are truly many people who are strong in their own righteousness, pretending to be great, smart, and holy.

However, I have nothing to boast about before you.

Is my conduct better than yours, or is my appearance outstanding? Even if others laugh at me saying I am unsightly, I do not care. What does it matter if one is a little lacking on this earth? Since we will enjoy eternally and abundantly by the river of the water of life when we go to the Lord's Kingdom.

Everyone, are you really happy? In fact, there is no one in the world as happy as us.

Did God eliminate our sins, or did He not eliminate them? He eliminated them. If God eliminated them, then we have no sin. That is the truth and true faith.

Thanking for this grace, I want to continue serving the gospel today and tomorrow too.

If God opens the way, I want to obtain much material wealth and unfold welfare ministry for you powerfully as well.

If I take on the challenge of faith not by my calculation but by God's method, God will be able to accomplish anything.

If we go forward by faith, we can be victorious in any field. Since there is wisdom given by God, what could we not do?

I will conclude today's word with a heart of gratitude to God who uses us preciously. ☒

The Life of the Righteous Living by Faith in God

< Romans 4:18-24 >

“Who, contrary to hope, in hope believed, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, ‘So shall your descendants be.’ And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. And therefore ‘it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.”

Abraham’s Faith: Hoping and Believing When One Could Not Hope

Today, we looked at the Word from Romans chapter 4, verses 18 through 24.

We know that when Abraham was 75 years old, he left his native land, his relatives, and his father’s house, Ur of the Chaldeans, and set out on the road following God’s guidance.

One day, God appeared to him and told him to look at the stars in the sky, and promised that He would make his descendants as

numerous as those stars.

Abraham believed this word of God. Because he hoped and believed even in a situation where he could not possibly hope, he became the father of faith.

Because he believed the word God promised without doubting, he obtained a son and was able to form a nation.

By Abraham believing the word of God, thanks to that faith, countless people became righteous.

In fact, not only the Israelites but also the Palestinians are all Abraham's descendants. Abraham was actually a grandfather.

Can a grandfather who has turned 75 beget a child? For a man, it might be possible.

But have you ever seen a grandmother give birth to a child? I will ask our sisters. Can a 75-year-old grandmother give birth to a child? -No.-

Sarah's menstruation had already ceased long ago, so she was in a state where she could not biologically give birth to a child.

However, God appeared and promised, "Abraham! Through your wife, I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky."

Abraham believed this word just as it is.

From a human perspective, it was something one could not hope for, but because he believed that God would do it, the Bible calls this true faith.

This is the appearance of real faith, true faith. Even if it looks impossible in our thoughts, holding onto and believing the promise God spoke is faith.

Even if it is something that cannot happen by human reason, believing because God spoke is true faith.

Therefore, the Bible defines faith like this. It is the Hebrews passage we enjoy reciting. It is because it shows Abraham's faith well.

“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen” (Hebrews 11:1).

If God has spoken what I hope for, I just have to believe it as it is. Faith is the evidence of things that cannot be seen with the eyes of the flesh.

Even if it is not visible to my eyes, if it is what God has spoken, it is fulfilled as it is.

When we pray to God, if we ask for something good that does not go against His will, we just have to believe it. This is faith.

If you are asked to summarize faith in an exam question, writing “Faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen” is the correct answer.

If one writes this out in detail, it would become very long, but to summarize, faith is the substance of things hoped for, that is, it happens as one hopes.

If one believes and hopes for what God has spoken, it is practically accomplished.

The Trials of Faith and Absolute Obedience

If you and I believe God’s Word, it will be done according to our belief.

Abraham obtained Isaac by believing the word given to him. However, Abraham also went through a great trial in that process. It is because one day God suddenly appeared and said, “Abraham! Take your son Isaac to the land of Moriah and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you.”

It is as if Abraham heard a word that would make him faint with shock.

At one time He promised to give a son, and believing that word

he obtained a precious child, but now to say offer that child as a burnt offering—how bewildered he must have been!

If it were a person without faith, he might have defied the heavens, asking where is the law of giving and then taking back.

However, Abraham held the faith that, ‘God clearly said He would give a son through my body and said He would make my descendants as many as the stars in the sky, so even if I offer him as a burnt offering, God will revive him again!’

He had the faith that since God gave him, even if he killed the son, He would surely revive him again.

Abraham took the son to Mount Moriah and obeyed to the point of offering him as a burnt offering.

When he was about to slay the son, God stopped him, saying, “Abraham! Do not do that!”

Everyone, you must know that believing in God is something like this. Is God visible to the eye? He is not visible.

However, faith is the substance of things hoped for. It is believing even if God is not seen.

Looking at all creation that God made, we can know that He exists, and even without seeing, we come to trust Him by faith.

Then that God truly comes to dwell in our hearts.

Abraham underwent many trials and tests like this, but he passed those tests by faith.

His faith was eventually acknowledged and confirmed by God.

“Abraham! Do not lay your hand on the lad!” God said.

Abraham killed the son by faith, and also saved the son by faith.

Abraham obtained a child by faith, and by that faith, he obtained descendants.

He begot Isaac, and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot twelve sons to form today’s nation of Israel.

Abraham’s faith is alive in places all over the world even until now.

The reason I am speaking this word today is not to convey only the historical fact that Abraham was like this in the past. The core point I want to convey to you is the fact that we must live by faith believing in God's righteousness. Also, God's servant Paul C. Jong is emphasizing that we must ask of God by believing in God's righteousness, preach the gospel to the whole world by faith, and follow God's will by faith.

Faith: The Difference Between Grain and Chaff

If we do not have the faith that truly believes God's righteousness, how will we follow God and how can we live? Among those here, there are probably those who have received the remission of sins and those who have not yet received it, but I especially want to exhort those who have received the remission of sins.

Must there not be faith believing God's word so that we can see that promise being fulfilled before God?

Only when there is faith can one be acknowledged by God, follow the Lord to the end, and preach the gospel to the whole world.

Also, only when there is faith can one receive God's blessing and achieve what is desired in the heart.

It means preaching the gospel to the whole world according to the Lord's promise, and being able to joyfully welcome the Lord even while alive.

A person without faith is just like a scarecrow.

Also, a person without faith is like dry chaff.

When rice is threshed and pounded at a mill, the husk peels off, and that is exactly the chaff.

The kernel, which is the rice, we eat, but what do we do with the husk, the chaff?

It is blown by the wind and piled up in heaps, then burned in fire, put inside pillows, or used as fertilizer.

Like this, a person without faith is like dry straw.

It is like an existence that is completely dried up and flies away swiftly when the wind blows.

If one does not have faith believing in God, one becomes exactly such a person. Therefore, people of faith must believe, like Abraham, even when there is no hope.

Because he hoped and believed when there was no hope, he became the forefather of faith.

He was able to achieve what he desired before God, and because he believed and held onto God's promise to the end, he received the blessing of that promise being fulfilled. We need exactly this kind of true faith.

When we harbor a certain wish and proceed with work, we can meet various difficulties.

Even though we believed and followed God, the situation might not go as we hope, and rather the environment might become worse.

However, even so, if we believe God's word to the end, harbor the wish, and supplicate, God will fulfill it according to that faith, as much as we believe.

Therefore, to believers, faith is extremely important. This is because if there is no faith, one cannot help but be disappointed midway and fall behind.

If there is no faith, it is nothing. One only becomes an existence like dry straw.

Think about the work of us believing the Lord and preaching the gospel to the whole world. If we only consider the circumstances,

it looks utterly impossible.

However, if we have faith, it becomes different. It is believing that preaching the gospel to the whole world is the Lord's will, and believing that God will surely accomplish this work through us.

If God has spoken, will it not be fulfilled exactly so?

Even though there may be various difficulties, the person who believes that God will surely fulfill it is practically used by God and achieves His work.

It begins by faith and is completed by faith.

Therefore, whether you are preaching the gospel or living your daily life, faith that trusts God and His word is absolutely necessary.

Because we believe in the invisible God, sometimes the heart may waver, but we must hold fast to that faith.

Faith Is Holding onto the Written Word of God

We arrive at the faith of believing God's word by firmly holding onto the written Word of God.

Because God is the One who fulfills what we desire in our hearts while believing and praying, this faith is more important than anything.

Therefore, the Bible regarded Abraham's faith as the very best. It is because when God spoke, Abraham believed that word just as it was.

Then, how is this New Testament era today?

In the New Testament era, God speaks to us through the written words of the Bible.

He does not appear directly like a mountain spirit saying "Abraham!" like in the Old Testament era, but approaches us

through the written word.

We discover His will through this written Word of God, and by believing that word, we arrive at the faith of following God.

The written word is surely fulfilled exactly as it is someday. Therefore, faith is essential, and we must surely become people of faith who trust God.

He who has the conviction that “Faith is the substance of things hoped for” is blessed.

Only when we believe God’s word and rely on Him can we receive God’s help and achieve the heart’s desire.

In fact, this faith is always together with every journey of our lives.

If there is no faith, it is impossible to navigate through the rough waves of life.

Because there is faith we can live, because there is faith dreams are fulfilled, and even if problems arise, because there is faith we can solve them.

Because we believe in God we can pray, and because we believe God’s word we set out to challenge relying on that word, and obtain the answers to all the difficult problems of life.

If there is one thing that must be present in a person who has received the remission of sins, that is exactly the heart trusting God.

Therefore, you must examine your own hearts. You must look back to see if there is a heart believing God inside me, if I really possess even faith the size of a mustard seed.

If faith is lacking, you must have a believing heart, and if even that does not exist, you must obtain true faith by holding onto the written word.

The Vitality of Faith the Size of a Mustard Seed

The Bible speaks about faith as small as a mustard seed. The Lord said to the disciples that if you believe and pray, even if you say to this mountain to be lifted and moved to over there, it will be moved.

You just have to believe and pray.

Also, He promised that even if there is only faith the size of a mustard seed, He will hear the prayer and fulfill it according to that faith.

Is there, by any chance, anyone who says, “Faith does not arise in the heart, so I don’t know well what faith is at all”?

The more you are such a person, the more you must have the faith that holds onto the written word.

Then, faith like a small mustard seed sprouts and reaches greater faith.

Even if it is faith that looks as small as a speck of sleep in the eye, if that faith exists, you will surely experience God’s work, achieve your wish, and live confidently before God.

What is faith the size of a mustard seed?

Its importance is not in the small size, but lies in the fact that it is not a dead seed but a seed where vitality is alive.

Even if I have only very small faith, if I hold onto God’s word and trust, it is fulfilled exactly as recorded in the word.

Therefore, everyone, have faith. If faith is lacking, I hope you hold onto God’s word even more firmly and believe.

With human thinking, there are times when faith does not arise or one does not know well who God is, so even prayer is not easy.

The more it is such a time, we must hold onto the written Word of God even more and believe. Then it is fulfilled exactly as

recorded in the word.

“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen”; the object of faith that we must believe is exactly this written word.

Believing this word is believing God, and by believing the word, we finally become people of faith.

Because all our wishes are contained inside this word, only when we believe the word can we become those who receive the fulfillment of those wishes.

Hold onto the Hem of the Word

Even if you were originally a person unrelated to faith, if you are now born again, you must believe and hold onto God’s word.

You must become one who follows God and races with faith. Everyone, do you really believe God’s word?

You must believe this word, but do not stop at simply knowing it with the head, and must hold it firmly.

Holding onto even just a single verse with the heart is very important.

The woman who was suffering from the issue of blood heard the news that Jesus was passing by and held onto that word. When Jesus was passing by wearing clothes like a Jew’s outer garment, she held onto the end of that hem with earnestness.

You and I also, even though these 66 books of the Bible may be thick and vast, must hold onto even one verse among them as our own.

Only when you hold onto God’s word does that word finally become yours. Therefore, we must hold onto the word. Do you

understand?

You must hold onto the word and believe, and wait with faith. Abraham waited for no less than 25 years.

Everyone, the matter that God promised to give a child was fulfilled only after 25 years had passed.

If such a thing happened to us, could we have endured it well?

Of course, there may be those who endure well, but there may also be those who cannot.

Saying, "If He was going to give it, He should have given it earlier; life is at most 70-80 years, so until when must I wait? Rather than holding onto a matter that I don't know will happen or not, let's just give up," one might want to quit in the middle. But Abraham believed. He believed God until the day his life ended.

Abraham's faith is exactly such faith. It is faith that holds onto the word.

At every crisis of the life you live, you must have the faith that believes the word, the faith that holds onto the word.

If you hold onto the word like that and pray, faith the size of a mustard seed arises.

Then you become a person of faith. You receive answers, obtain fulfillment, and receive blessings.

How about the work of doing world missions? Does it not look truly bleak? If it is not real faith, the way ahead is not seen.

Thoughts like "What will come of it?" also occur. But if you challenge by believing in God, it means it is done by faith.

Moving Mountains with Faith

In old proverbs, there is a saying called “hitting a rock with an egg,” which is a phrase used when doing something that absolutely cannot be done.

It asks how one can hit a rock with an egg. How would the work of preaching the gospel to the whole world also be possible? But if there is faith, we do it.

If you believe in God, you can do it. Even if there is a world hundreds of thousands of times bigger than this earth, than this universe, if only there is faith, we can preach the gospel to all of that wide world.

Conversely, if there is no faith, we cannot preach the gospel even in this small neighborhood. If there is faith, we can do it.

We are now preaching the gospel to the whole world.

Recently, contact asking to send book samples came even from Jerusalem, Israel.

Everyone, you must live by faith. You must believe. You must have faith and must live by faith.

You must believe God’s word. Everyone, do you believe? — Yes— Everyone, believe.

Abraham received the blessing of having all his wishes fulfilled by believing what God said.

Though he had no child, he obtained a child and received the promise that God would bless.

He believed the promise to give the land of Canaan and the promise to bless the descendants.

Everyone, all this was fulfilled by faith.

Our living is exactly living by faith.

We live by faith not because of some environment or condition, but because God exists, because God’s word exists, and because

we believe God.

So faith is important to you and you must believe. The reason we must believe is right here.

The reason we must live by faith even after believing in Jesus and receiving the remission of sins is right here.

Everyone, I earnestly hope you live your lives by faith. ✉

CHAPTER

5

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 5?

< Romans 5:1-21 >

“Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; and perseverance, character; and character, hope. Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us. For when we were still without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet perhaps for a good man someone would even dare to die. But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned— (For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over

those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the offense. For if by the one man's offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many. And the gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned. For the judgment which came from one offense resulted in condemnation, but the free gift which came from many offenses resulted in justification. For if by the one man's offense death reigned through the one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.) Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more, so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

In Romans chapter 5 verses 1-11, salvation is obtained by believing the word of God with the same faith as Abraham

Just as Abraham uniquely had his faith acknowledged by believing the word of God, we also have been saved and reconciled with God by the faith of believing in the baptism Jesus Christ received from John and the blood of the Cross.

In Romans chapter 5 verses 1 through 11, the Apostle Paul reveals the fact that salvation is given through the same principle as Abraham's faith.

He explains that today, the substance of this faith lies in believing in the baptism and Cross of Jesus Christ, which constitute the ministry of salvation.

Abraham received justification by believing the word of God as it is, even before the law existed.

His faith was not the result of works but was trusting in God's promise.

Through this, Paul clarifies that the standard of salvation lies not in works but in the faith of trusting the word spoken by God.

Regarding the result of obtaining justification by such faith, Paul declares that we must enjoy peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

The 'peace' spoken of here means not simple emotional tranquility but that the relationship with God has been fundamentally restored.

If the word of promise was the object of faith for Abraham in the past, for us today, the fact of completed salvation becomes the substance of faith.

That is, through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, the sins of mankind were transferred to Him, and through the blood shed on the Cross, the righteous judgment regarding those sins was executed.

Since the baptism is the bearing of sin and the Cross is the execution of punishment, these two events are the core of salvation that cannot be separated.

Paul emphasizes that Christ died for us when we were still weak and sinners, asserting that human merit was not involved in salvation at all.

This is not a salvation we obtained by going forth to God, but the result of the love that God started first.

Since we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son when we were enemies, now sin has been dealt with by Jesus's baptism and Cross, and God's wrath has ended.

We have now been moved from the status of enemies to the status of children, and this implies a complete restoration of relationship beyond simple mediation.

In conclusion, Romans chapter 5 verses 1 through 11 shows the fact that just as Abraham received justification by believing the promise, we also obtain justification by believing in the baptism and Cross of Jesus Christ.

The result of that faith appears as reconciliation with God.

Salvation is not a result obtained by humans doing something more, but a gift enjoyed by accepting the righteousness of God, which has already been accomplished, through faith.

“Just as many people became sinners by one person committing a sin, one person Jesus Christ made all people sinless by obeying the will of God the Father”

In Romans chapter 5 verses 12 through 21, the Apostle Paul explains the structure of salvation through the contrast between one person Adam and one person Jesus Christ.

This passage clearly reveals the reason why all mankind became sinners and, at the same time, how the remission of sins and the way of life were opened.

Paul mentions that sin entered the world through one person and death entered through sin, emphasizing the point that sin entered mankind as a status and state before individual actions.

That is, humans do not become sinners by learning sin after being born, but are born already as sinners within Adam.

Consequently, even before the law existed, all people were equally under the rule of sin and death.

This shows that it is not a problem of individual morality, but a structure where the transgression of one representative was transferred to all mankind.

The rule of sin and death occurs not because of individual acts but because of representation.

Paul repeatedly emphasizes the point that many people died and death reigned due to the transgression of one person.

This is a result that appears not because of the sum of individual good deeds or evil deeds, but because of belonging to the representative named 'Adam'.

Therefore, the central structure of Romans chapter 5 is that if one is in Adam, one receives the rule of sin and death, but if one is in Christ, one comes to receive the rule of righteousness and life.

According to this principle, the status of righteousness was opened to mankind through the obedience of one person Jesus Christ.

Just as one transgression led many people to condemnation, one righteous act led many people to justification and life.

The 'one righteous act' spoken of here means the obedience Jesus Christ showed to God the Father throughout His entire life. Specifically, that obedience includes the obedience of taking on the sins of the world by receiving baptism, and the obedience of enduring judgment to the point of dying on the Cross.

Through this obedience, Jesus Christ became the new representative as the 'Second Adam'.

This does not mean that all people are automatically saved, but

implies that just as sin flowed to all mankind through one person Adam, righteousness was also sufficiently opened so that it could extend to all people through one person Jesus Christ.

Paul concludes by stating that the law entered to reveal sin more clearly, but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more.

This is because grace is greater than sin, and Christ's obedience is much more powerful than Adam's transgression.

Ultimately, just as sin reigned in death, it is God's purpose to let grace reign through righteousness to lead to eternal life through Jesus Christ.

The final message of Romans chapter 5 verses 12 through 21 is the fact that we became sinners in Adam but have now become righteous people in Christ.

Salvation is not a matter of individual religious achievement but a matter of which representative one belongs to, and it is not a path to becoming a better person but a work of grace of being moved from Adam to Christ. ✉

**Through one person,
became sinners,
and through one person
Jesus Christ,
the sin of this world
disappeared**

< Romans 5:12-21 >

“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned— (For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the offense. For if by the one man’s offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many. And the gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned. For the judgment which came from one offense resulted in condemnation, but the free gift which came from many offenses resulted in justification. For if by the one man’s offense death reigned through the one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and of the

gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.) Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more, so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Several Contradictory Doctrines Formed Theologically

Today we read the words from Romans chapter 5 verses 12 through 21.

The title of this word is "Through one person we became sinners, and through one person Jesus Christ we receive salvation from all sins."

Before entering into the core content of today's text, we must first point out several wrong doctrines settled within the religion called modern Christianity.

The contradictory doctrines that are currently causing harm to faith within Christianity are as follows.

The first is Justification by Faith, that is, the doctrine of obtaining justification by faith.

Among the theologies accepted by the worldwide Christian community, there exist several contradictory doctrines, and the representative one is exactly this form of the theory of

justification.

This logic is the claim that even though sin still remains in the heart, merely for the reason of believing in Jesus, it calls that person a righteous person.

Another well-known doctrine is the doctrine of sanctification.

This is the claim that immediately after believing in Jesus, sin remains, but through religious life sin disappears, and as the number of times one sins decreases, one gradually changes into a holy state.

That is, it is the theory that a person washes away the sins committed after believing in Jesus through repentance prayers every day and becomes holy little by little, and then becomes completely righteous right before dying.

However, the text we will examine today will clearly reveal how contradictory and wrong these doctrines of justification and sanctification are.

Let us verify together what the true truth is that today's text conveys to us.

The Fictitiousness of the Theory of Sanctification

Does sin disappear just because we simply believe in Jesus and pray prayers of repentance a lot? Can we reach the stage of sanctification?

The theory of sanctification is the teaching that a believing person gradually becomes holy.

However, would that really be a possible thing?

Even if one is a person who believes this doctrine thinking that a person can reduce sin and eventually become perfectly holy,

although one might be able to reduce the number of sins committed while living, one cannot perfectly eliminate sin itself. This is because sin can never be washed away only by repentance prayers done every day and repeated resolutions.

People who believe in the theory of sanctification think that if they pray repentance prayers and live a godly life, they will gradually change and eventually become completely holy, but in reality, it is an impossible thing.

In fact, the theory of sanctification is merely a human wish, and is nothing but a theory that has no relation to God's will. God's will is holiness.

And the only way to fulfill that will of God is to become holy at once by believing in the "Gospel of the water and the Spirit."

It is not a process of changing little by little through repentance prayers until going before God.

How good would it be if people could stand before God in a state where their body and heart became perfectly holy by believing in the theory of sanctification?

However, that is merely a vain human hope and is not the truth. Rather, it is the truth that no one can be sanctified by the theory of sanctification created by Christianity.

Because sin is playing the role of master inside a person's heart, no matter how hard one tries to become holy, it is of no use.

The One who makes a person holy is God.

God showed God's righteousness to people, and when they believe that righteousness, He made them holy at once.

But how are people today? They have pushed God's righteousness aside and are believing in God only in a religious way.

Under the conditions of weak human beings, the theory of sanctification might look plausible, but this is merely a result

that came out of human thoughts.

When one comes to know the truth called the 'Gospel of the water and the Spirit' given by Jesus Christ, one realizes the fact that the doctrine of sanctification does not match the truth at all. Eventually, people who were struggling to be sanctified within Christianity end up being disappointed in their own appearance that does not change.

Therefore, Christians must escape from wrong teachings like the doctrine of sanctification and meet God's righteousness to receive salvation from all sins.

This is because these wrong doctrines are blocking the way for you to go forward to God.

The thought that a person receives remission of sins by praying prayers of repentance is not believing in the Lord's righteousness.

One must realize that no sin can be washed away by prayers of repentance. Nevertheless, because they do not know the truth, people are clinging to repentance prayers, the theory of sanctification, and the theory of justification with the feeling of a drowning person clutching at a straw.

However, repentance prayer is ultimately nothing but a straw.

Can that straw save you from the water? The thought that one can change oneself with repentance prayers or the doctrine of sanctification is nothing more than a concept. Now you must discard that thought.

Is it correct that after believing in Jesus as Savior, the sins committed every day are remitted through prayers of repentance? Does a person's sin disappear just because they pray a prayer of repentance? At first, it might feel like it is resolved emotionally, but no matter how much you pray, far from escaping from sin, you will experience being bound in a deeper yoke of sin.

Also, realizing that one can never escape from the sin recorded in the conscience, one eventually gives up faith or becomes frustrated due to sin.

Sin does not disappear, and only sorrow and pain increase.

While trapped in sin, people fast and cry out to soothe their own conscience.

They repeat comfort and assurance to themselves, saying, "Since the sins I committed are few, if I fast and pray, God will listen." However, when viewed in the light of the word of truth, it is clear that sin does not disappear just because a person prays a prayer of repentance.

There has not been a single person on this earth who reached complete sanctification through repentance prayers, and there will not be in the future either.

Jesus fulfilled God's righteousness and gave remission of sins to people. He allowed Christianity so that all people could know the truth and receive remission of sins to reach righteousness, but today's Christianity has fallen into a worldly religion due to absurd doctrines originating from human thoughts.

Even if one performs all religious rituals that came from human thoughts, those are merely acts that have absolutely no relation to God's righteousness.

Even if one tries to be recognized by doing one's best before God, praying for sanctification, and living a temperate life, that is merely a human wish, and God does not receive it with joy. Rather, He turns His head away from hypocrites.

Doctrines made by humans make it impossible to even receive remission of sins, let alone reach God's righteousness.

Human thoughts always give birth to death.

If one tries hard not to sin, it seems like one will not sin and the

heart will become holy, but not only can a person not help but sin, but no matter how hard one tries, the heart does not become holy.

Even if one devotes one's entire life for sanctification, sin in the heart absolutely never disappears.

One might be able to make up one's mind to become holy, but actual sin does not disappear.

The only way to eliminate a person's sin is to believe in the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross.

Only then is remission of sins possible. Sin remains in the conscience and heart of everyone who does not believe in God's righteousness, and that sin is recorded in detail on the tablet of the conscience.

So whenever one tries to pray, the sin recorded in the conscience comes to mind, making one realize oneself that one is a sinner.

The sense of condemnation asking, "When and what sin did you commit?" blocks one from going boldly before God.

Even if one invests a tremendous amount of time in repentance prayers saying, "I am a sinner," rather than receiving the remission of sin, only the fact that one is a sinner becomes more vivid.

Eventually, one ends one's life repeating only repentance prayers throughout one's life.

That is right. Sin does not disappear because a person prays a prayer of repentance, nor does one become holy because one believes in the theory of sanctification.

Even if one struggles to live correctly every day and prays many repentance prayers, the body and heart do not change into a holy state.

Sanctification cannot be achieved, and sin does not disappear either, and only the body and heart exhausted by sin remain.

Therefore, repentance prayers and the theory of sanctification cannot give remission of sins or peace to a person, and are merely doctrines that deceive people throughout their entire lives.

What is called so-called justification, the thought that a person is called ‘a sinless one’ merely because they believe in Jesus, is merely a doctrine created by human thoughts.

Regardless of whether you believe in Jesus or do not believe, if actual sin remains in your heart, you must strictly realize the fact that the sin eventually leads to death and the punishment of hell.

Just because one believes in Jesus does not mean a person with sin changes into a person without sin.

If there is sin inside the heart, he is still just a sinner, and a person who does not believe has sin, so naturally, he is a sinner.

Even if we hope to go to heaven by believing in the theory of sanctification or the theory of justification, we can never achieve that purpose in such a way.

Therefore, a person must believe in the “Gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Only by believing in this gospel can one receive remission from all sins and be born again.

You must escape from the frame of wrong doctrines called the theory of sanctification, repentance prayer, and the theory of justification.

Only when you believe in the Gospel of the water and the Spirit can you be truly born again, and realize that all sins have disappeared perfectly.

We must clearly distinguish and separate human doctrines from the truth.

And we must engrave the word of the Gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Romans clearly testifies to, in our hearts.

When you come to realize that this word is indeed God’s

righteousness, you will finally reach righteousness by faith.

Like the saying, “If you know the enemy and know yourself, you will win a hundred times in a hundred battles,” you must accurately see through the untruthfulness and fictitiousness of the theory of sanctification and the theory of justification by faith.

Only then will you discover the truth called the Gospel of the water and the Spirit, and be able to overcome untruth and obtain the true truth.

Sin Entered This World Through One Man

Let us read the word of Romans chapter 5 verse 12 together. *“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned.”*

Through whom did the sin dwelling in the hearts of all people enter?

From whom did the sin of this world begin, and upon how many people did it come?

The text clearly records that “sin entered the world through one man” and says that it reached all our humanity.

This means that the path through which sin entered and the path through which sin is resolved are the same. Just as all humanity became sinners through one man Adam, because one Person Jesus Christ came to this earth and performed God’s righteousness, the sins of all people could be blotted out.

Therefore, you and I can become sinless righteous people by believing in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Anyone who believes in God's righteousness performed by one Person Jesus Christ becomes free from all sins.

The Bible says that sin came upon humanity through one man Adam.

That is, the fundamental reason we became sinners is that we are descendants of Adam.

Here we must think about Adam. According to Genesis chapter 2 verse 7, it says that God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living being.

Originally, man was created as a being who would never die.

God gave Adam the Garden of Eden and made him live with Eve.

In the middle of the garden were the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and the tree of life, and God commanded him never to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

However, Adam did not believe that word and sinned before God by eating the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil.

Due to this one man's offense, humanity was expelled from the Garden of Eden, and gave birth to offspring on this earth, causing humanity to flourish.

Since Adam is the ancestor of humanity and we are his descendants, the ancestor's sin was inherited by us, and we came to be born as sinners from birth.

Like this, sin came upon all humanity through one person and entered the world.

Sin was not originally made by God, but entered the world because Adam did not believe God's word.

Even now, sin works through unbelief that does not believe God's word and is leading humanity to death.

Therefore, we must realize the fact that sin entered the world through one person, and because we are his descendants, we had no choice but to inherit all sins and be born.

We did not become sinners simply because we performed the act of committing sin.

We are sinners because we were born from the lineage of an ancestor who possessed sin.

People commit sin partly because they are weak, but fundamentally because they were born harboring sin in their hearts.

Because we were born as ‘seeds of sin’ and our hearts are full of sin, the act of committing sin naturally follows.

Ultimately, the fundamental reason we became sinners before God is that, as seeds of sin, we inherited all sins intact.

The Fact That We Were Not Righteous From the Beginning

That is why the Bible calls humans ‘seeds of sin’ or ‘seeds of evildoers.’

The words following Romans chapter 3 verse 10 clearly reveal that before Jesus Christ came to this earth, there was not a single person who became righteous by their own strength.

The Bible speaks like this: *“There is none righteous, no, not one; There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God. They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one.”*

That is, it means there is no one who became righteous by themselves without believing in the righteousness of God provided by Jesus Christ.

Also, there is no one who truly realizes who God is or what kind of being they themselves are, and there is no case where a human born as a descendant of a sinner seeks God on their own.

Even if someone appears to be seeking God on the outside, in reality, they are not seeking God but only seeking a powerful being who will satisfy their own desires.

If one is a person who truly seeks God, they are bound to inevitably find Jesus Christ who can completely wash away their fundamental sins.

The Bible continues. *“They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one.”*

Without exception, everyone claims to seek God, but eventually, everyone has become unprofitable beings.

Even though they have degraded into useless beings, they only constantly crave worldly blessings.

Also, the Bible says, *“There is none who does good, no, not one.”*

Who dares to do good? No one. Every sinner is just a hypocrite. Even if they pretend to do good, there is nothing good contained in the center of their hearts.

As the Bible verse says, *“Their throat is an open tomb,”* so humans live solely to satisfy this throat until the day they die, no, until the very day they go to hell.

It is a huge delusion to believe that humans have grand dreams and goals.

In reality, they are only bound to filling their own mouths and bellies, and physical desires.

It is recorded, *“With their tongues they have practiced deceit.”*

Even the words humans spit out saying they are ‘truth’ are

actually all lies.

Because humans always speak deceptively, there is absolutely no corner in them that is trustworthy.

The expression “*The poison of asps is under their lips*” means there is a huge warehouse of poison inside a person’s mouth.

Anyone hit by the poison spewing from that warehouse dies. No matter how close a colleague, family member, or neighbor they are, if people judge that they are not helpful to themselves, they use the poison in their mouth at any time to inflict wounds on the other person.

This is the true appearance of humans before meeting Jesus Christ.

Their lips are full of the poison of asps, their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness, and their feet are swift to shed blood.

They do not know the way of peace, and only destruction and misery lie in their paths.

In short, humans are beings born to live while committing countless sins in this world.

All kinds of sins are packed inside them like an assorted gift set.

Do you agree with the statement that humans came to the world to commit sin?

Like the word “*Their feet are swift to shed blood,*” humans move quickly to find work to commit sin even without being taught, but it is human nature to be dim-sighted and slow-footed regarding right things.

Since it said “*Destruction and misery are in their ways*” according to the Bible word, a human before meeting Jesus Christ is no different from being born to experience destruction and misery.

Living in suffering trying to fill desires like an ‘open tomb,’ they

eventually head to hell where curses and destruction wait at the end.

If one does not meet Jesus Christ, life is just a continuation of suffering and destruction from beginning to end.

It said, “*And the way of peace they have not known.*” A sinner can never know true peace.

A sinner has no way to know this huge mystery. That is, they do not know the mystery of believing in God’s righteousness to receive remission of sins, becoming righteous to obtain eternal life in heaven, and becoming God’s child to enjoy all blessings He gives.

If you believe the righteousness of God contained in the Gospel of the water and the Spirit, you receive remission of sins in your heart and become a righteous person without a single sin.

Then, as a child of God, you will enjoy true peace not only in heavenly blessings but also while living on this earth.

However, a sinner leaves after living a life of vain efforts without knowing this way.

Not to mention those who do not seek God, even those who claim to seek God but are trapped in their own thoughts and doctrines and are not born again will continue the destruction and curses of this earth into the afterlife.

Finally, the Bible says. “*There is no fear of God before their eyes.*” A sinner does not genuinely fear God.

Even false believers who say with their mouths that they believe in God but have not received remission of sins are actually living lives where they do not fear God.

Sin Entered the World Through One Man

Through one man, Adam, sin entered humanity. This means that we did not become sinners simply because we committed sins while living, but because of one man, Adam, who is our ancestor and the progenitor of humanity, you and I, and all generations to be born in the future, became sinners. The saying that sin entered the world means that from the time we were born, we came into the world already harboring sin in our hearts.

Therefore, everyone, eliminating sin through prayers of repentance was something that could not be established from the start.

Inside us, there are not only sins revealed on the outside. We were born on this earth possessing the 12 fundamental evil thoughts in our hearts, such as murder, adultery, envy, disputes, theft, pride, and foolishness—that is, the lump of sin in its entirety.

Therefore, no matter how much we beg for remission of each individual sin, that fundamental sin does not disappear.

There is only one way to resolve this fundamental sin inherited from parents from the womb and all the sins we commit throughout our lives.

That is to believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth and blotted out all those sins through the baptism He received and the blood of the Cross.

If the Lord took away the fundamental iniquity commonly called ‘original sin,’ all our individual sins are already included within it.

Trying to eliminate daily sins called ‘actual sins’ through prayers of repentance is like pruning protruding branches without

treating the root cause.

In that way, sin can never be eliminated. Jesus did not distinguish between original sin and actual sins.

He took upon Himself the entire ‘sin of the world’ through baptism. Only when we believe this can the sin that entered through one man be fully atoned for through one Person, Christ. We must admit that sin entered through one man, and believe that according to God’s law that “the wages of sin is death,” all humans are beings who have no choice but to die and go to hell.

Man’s Sin Existed Even Before the Law Came

Let us read Romans chapter 5 verse 13 together. *“For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”*

Was there sin even before we knew God’s law?

There were sinful acts appearing in behavior, but there was just no law to define them as sin.

Here, ‘sin’ refers to the fundamental state, and ‘transgression (sins committed)’ refers to wrong actions.

Until we knew God’s law, we did not know what truly became sin before God.

Before knowing God’s commands amounting to 613 items, including the Ten Commandments such as “You shall have no other gods before Me,” “You shall not make idols or bow down to them,” “You shall not take the name of God in vain,” and “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy,” we did not realize what kind of beings we were born as and how serious crimes the things we do are.

That is why the Bible says, *“For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”*

Because we Gentiles originally did not know the law, even while committing sin, we did not know it was sin.

Even while bringing a stone, calling it Buddha, regarding it as a god, and bowing down, we did not know the fact that it was idol worship.

We did not know how great a sin it was to bow down to other gods besides God who created this world.

However, sin already existed in the world long before the law was given.

It was only more than about 2,000 years after God created Adam that He finally gave the law through Moses.

Long before the law was proclaimed to the people of Israel and all humanity, sin had already come upon all people through one man, Adam.

We were already in sin before the law existed.

We must know and believe the fact that because we were born as descendants of Adam, everyone was born with sin in their hearts.

However, because we were Gentiles, we knew neither God's word nor the law.

We did not know what sin was, and the fact that the root of sin is not believing in God's word.

While serving idols every day without acknowledging God, we had lived without even the consciousness that we were sinners.

Although we might not have regarded it as sin, it was clearly sin before God.

It is just that we did not consider it sin because we did not know the law. Now, God taught us what sin is through the law, and guided us to Jesus Christ to receive remission of sins.

In other words, the law was a tutor leading us to Jesus Christ.

Through One Person Jesus, All People Are Delivered from Sin

Let us read Romans chapter 5 verse 14 together.

“Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.”

Did Jesus Christ eliminate the sins of this world alone? Yes. Looking at verse 14 of the text, it is recorded that death reigned even over those who had not committed the same kind of transgression as Adam.

Therefore, the Bible referred to Adam as “a type of Him who was to come.”

Just like the principle that all people became sinners because of one man Adam, it is because one Person Jesus Christ came to this earth and saved us from sin with the Gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Adam being a type of Him who was to come means that, by the same principle that all humanity had no choice but to receive judgment for sin and go to hell due to one man, Jesus Christ came and saved us from all those sins.

This is exactly the reason why Jesus becomes our only Savior. Among the descendants of Adam, how many Saviors would there really be who could deliver us from sin?

There is only one Savior.

The Bible testifies that there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved, and that it is only one Person, Jesus Christ.

The One who saved us from sin is the Triune God, and especially Jesus who came to this earth in obedience to the Father’s will.

He saved us completely by receiving baptism and dying on the Cross to eliminate our sins.

Just as we must admit the fact that all people automatically reached the state of sinners because of one man Adam, we must believe the fact that Jesus became the Savior of believers by receiving baptism and being crucified on the Cross to eliminate our sins.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Savior who eliminated the sins of this world at once with baptism and the blood of the Cross?

Jesus resolved the sins of this world by the same principle as Adam and became the true Savior.

To deliver all humanity who became sinners because of one man Adam, Jesus personally received baptism from John and took all the sins of the world upon His body.

And by receiving the judgment for those sins on our behalf on the Cross and shedding blood, He blotted out all our sins. Thanks to this righteousness of God, Jesus became our perfect Savior.

If all people became sinners and had no choice but to go to hell due to one man Adam, now through that one Person Jesus Christ, we have received salvation and obtained the qualification to go to heaven.

Through faith in that righteousness which Jesus completed by receiving baptism, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting, all people have become able to be righteous.

The Lord allowed you to become righteous when you believe in that baptism and blood.

Then, since the Bible is now saying ‘one becomes righteous through one Man,’ is it not all wrong to claim remission of sins through repentance prayers or the theory of sanctification all wrong? Yes.

The Savior from sin is only one Person Jesus, but if people put forward the theory of sanctification, which is their own effort, that is clearly wrong.

Because Jesus saved us from sin at once, we do not receive remission of sins by living kindly or praying repentance prayers, but receive remission of sins only by believing in God's righteousness.

If sin remains if a person does not pray a prayer of repentance every day, doesn't that mean we have not yet become holy?

Also, doesn't it lead to the conclusion that Jesus did not save us completely from sin?

Repentance prayer eventually produces such a contradictory conclusion.

Believing that eternal salvation is completed only when our repentance prayers and holy life are added to Jesus' salvation is directly contrary to the logic of the Bible.

Even if one denies the theory of sanctification or the theory of justification with one's mouth, if one believes so in actual consciousness, that faith is wrong.

Now discard all those humanistic thoughts, and believe in your heart the "Gospel of the water and the Spirit" of Jesus Christ, which is the word of true salvation.

True remission of sins cannot occur unless the fixed idea that one receives remission of sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross changes.

Jesus said, "Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God."

The theory of sanctification and the theory of justification that have taken place in the consciousness of many people today are not the truth the Bible speaks of. Within the religion called

Christianity, they teach that one receives salvation just by believing in the blood of the Cross while excluding the water of baptism, but this is only a part of the conclusion and not the whole truth.

Because if Jesus had not received baptism from John and taken over sins, there would be absolutely no reason for Him to shed blood and die on the Cross.

Therefore, we must think, believe, and discard thoroughly according to Jesus' words.

Escape now from the logical thought of humans that one becomes righteous only by reaching sanctification through repentance prayers.

The Bible clearly testifies. One Person Jesus Christ came to this earth and received baptism to bear our sins, and due to that, all sins of you and me were passed over to Him.

When He received baptism, by proclaiming "*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" all of God's righteousness was fulfilled at once.

The Reason Jesus Received Baptism?

The fact that Jesus received baptism follows the same principle as when the sins of the people were passed over to the sacrifice when the high priest or a sinner laid hands on the sacrificial offering in the Old Testament era.

When Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist and came up from the water, it was an event proclaiming that Jesus had taken over all the sins of humanity.

Jesus is the Lamb of God and our sacrificial offering. John the Baptist, representing all humanity, performed the role

of the high priest passing over sins, and laid the sins of all humanity on Jesus Christ, the unblemished offering.

Like that, Jesus came to this earth and saved our sins at once.

For this, He received baptism at once, died on the Cross at once, and resurrected from death, becoming the true Savior who saved us.

However, because people today believe without knowing the truth, they still harbor sin in their hearts even after believing in Jesus.

To try to resolve that sin by themselves, they created doctrines like the theory of sanctification, repentance prayer, and justification by faith.

In effect, they are believing in Jesus by combining theories they devised themselves.

As a result, Christianity lost its vitality and degenerated into a mere religion.

They removed Jesus' baptism from the way of salvation, and instead inserted the theory of sanctification or justification by faith.

We only need to know and believe the "Gospel of the water and the Spirit" by which God saved us as it is, but because people do not know this, they keep adding human doctrines.

God warned that He would add curses to those who add something to the word of salvation.

We just need to believe the way Jesus saved us from sin as it is, why add other things?

If we believe in Jesus' baptism and blood, do we become righteous or not? Naturally, we become righteous.

Did you become righteous by believing in the baptism and blood? Yes, I became righteous.

We believe in Jesus Christ. We believe that He bore our sins.

When, how, and what did He bear? In the year He turned thirty, Jesus received baptism from John and died on the Cross, thereby eliminating all the sins of the world and fulfilling all righteousness.

Jesus received baptism to bear all our sins, and as the Lamb of God taking away the sin of the world, He was crucified and died on the Cross.

And by resurrecting, He became the eternal Savior to those who believe this fact. This is what we believe.

Does a believer have sin? No.

Therefore, one man Adam is a type of Him who was to come. Just as all people became sinners because of Adam, Jesus also came to this earth and saved us from sin with water and blood. Through faith in that righteousness of salvation, all people became righteous. Everyone, do you believe this fact?

Because Jesus Already Bore Our Sins

In the righteousness of God, there is no logic that one receives remission of sins through prayers for sanctification or prayers of repentance.

Then, do those who have received remission of sins not pray? They do not pray ‘prayers of repentance,’ but they do pray ‘prayers of confession.’ This is admitting when they have committed wrongs in their lives.

1 John 1:9 says, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”*

Here, the word that He cleanses us if we confess our sins is directed toward those who have already become righteous people without a single sin in their hearts by believing in the

Gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It means that when a person who has perfectly obtained God's righteousness like the Apostle John commits a sin due to the weakness of the flesh, if he confesses that sin, the Lord removes that sin.

The reason the Bible recorded "He is faithful and just" is that Jesus Christ already bore all the sins we will commit throughout our lives through baptism and received the punishment on our behalf on the Cross.

The moment we confess the sins we have committed, the Lord confirms to us again that He has already resolved even those sins with the Gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The moment we confirm that Gospel, the Lord gives peace to our hearts. We obtain rest in our hearts by believing the word that all sins have already disappeared.

The Apostle John, who recorded 1 John, was a person who clearly believed in the Gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In 1 John chapter 5, he testified that Jesus Christ came by water and blood, not only by water but by water and blood, and that the Spirit, the water, and the blood agree as one.

He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself. What is that witness? It is the fact that all our sins have disappeared through the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Sin entered the world through one man Adam, and Adam is a type of Him who was to come.

Jesus came to this world by the same principle as Adam and completely eliminated the sins of you and me through His thirty-three years of life.

He made us, who were sinners, into perfect righteous people. This is the truth.

Sin does not disappear because one prays prayers of repentance,

nor does one obtain the qualification to go to heaven by their body and heart changing into holiness just because they have lived a religious life for a long time.

One cannot be liberated from sin just because they practice asceticism facing a wall in Buddhism or learn breathing techniques like Eastern philosophers.

Although physical self-control might be trained to some extent, it is because that cannot make the heart perfectly righteous.

Humans have no choice but to commit sin due to the weakness of the flesh, and they cannot escape from that yoke through discipline or yoga.

The only One who liberates us from the sins we commit every day is Jesus Christ.

He achieved the righteousness of God through the merits of the baptism He received upon coming to this earth, the blood of the Cross, and His death and resurrection.

We obtained salvation by believing in those merits.

This is a change of our soul, not a change of the flesh.

This is on a completely different dimension from discipline or asceticism; Jesus saved us 100%.

Since true salvation is where our merits do not enter at all, prayer of repentance also cannot be a condition for salvation.

What is True Repentance?

The word ‘repentance’ means to make a ‘U-turn’ from a wrong path to the right path.

It is realizing that the path one was taking was wrong and turning back, saying, “Ah, I shouldn’t have believed in this way. Jesus already eliminated all my sins with His baptism and blood. I just

need to believe that fact!”

True repentance is turning away from the position of believing only in the blood of the Cross while ignoring the Gospel of the water and the Spirit, to believing in the correct truth.

Why on earth is ‘prayer of repentance,’ which cannot eliminate sin and is contrary to the Word, so important?

In other religions, people ask for forgiveness and try to live uprightly by their own strength, but the prayer of repentance spoken of in Christianity should not be like that.

Correct repentance is turning away from things we believed and thought wrongly, and returning to the Gospel by which God saved us from sin.

True repentance is turning one’s heart to believe the truth God spoke to us, and accepting with the heart the salvation God performed. This is the truth.

Simply begging for forgiveness because one did something wrong is nothing more than a religious act.

Religion is humans praying to a god they made themselves for their own benefit.

However, true faith is looking at the salvation God planned and completed with the water and the Spirit, and accepting it, saying, “Ah, Lord, You did that work for me. Thank you.” This is the essence of faith.

On the other hand, religion is being subordinated to a god or doctrine created by humans and serving as a slave to achieve one’s own purposes.

This is the reason why one should not believe in Christianity in a religious way. If one believes in that way, they eventually have no choice but to go to hell.

Some doctrines of Christianity are seriously wrong when viewed in the light of God’s word.

We must know where the faith of countless people around the world went astray.

The basis for their wrong faith lies in the thought that “one must achieve sanctification” or “one must receive remission of sins through prayers of repentance.”

The Bible says, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).*

Here, ‘confession’ means revealing one’s nature as it is.

For example, when a spy is caught, confessing means admitting their wrongdoings.

Admitting “Who I am, how long I was trained, and under whose orders I committed this act” is confession.

Conversely, claiming “I accomplished a great thing” and asserting one’s justification is not confession.

True confession before God is repenting of one’s faults and giving thanks for the grace that made such a person faithful and righteous.

Asserting one’s actions by saying “Since I did this wrong, I won’t do it again” or “I will pray prayers of repentance harder and give more offering” is not confession.

Repentance is admitting that one committed sin because the flesh is weak and turning the heart back to God.

Simply begging earnestly for the forgiveness of sin is neither confession nor repentance.

People commonly think that listing sins one by one and pledging not to sin again is prayer of repentance and sanctification.

However, admitting “I am a being who has no choice but to commit sin” is confession.

Pledging sanctification by saying, “I could have avoided it but

sinned by mistake. If you forgive me, I will take this as a lesson and never sin again,” is faith far removed from God’s word.

The Bible says that if you believe in Jesus, you immediately become righteous.

The moment you believe in the righteousness of God performed by Jesus, all your sins are removed at once and you become a person without sin.

After that, if you commit sin due to deficiency while living for righteousness, it is believing that He has already removed even that sin and giving thanks for that grace.

It is confessing, “Lord, although I am lacking, thank You for saving me by eliminating my sins.”

True faith is admitting one’s deficiency before God and living while giving thanks for the grace that made us righteous.

Rather, the righteous who have received remission of sins through the Gospel of the water and the Spirit come to thank God even more because of the deficiency they feel in their lives. They come to confess the sins they commit every day, confessing, “Thank You for saving a lacking person like me from all sins.”

At that time, the Lord tells our hearts, “Did I not already receive baptism for you? Did I not die for you? I am your very Savior.”

Then we come to confess, “Lord, it is truly so. Seeing my state falling into sin, I am truly grateful for the Lord’s grace.”

So we come to love the Savior Jesus even more.

It is not that one reaches sanctification by washing away sins with prayers of repentance, but one comes to love the Lord even more because they discover the fact that the Lord already eliminated even those sins.

Salvation from Sin Not Like Our Transgression

Let us look at Romans chapter 5 verse 15.

“But the free gift is not like the offense. For if by the one man’s offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many.”

Is the gift of salvation and remission of sins that God gives us of the same nature as the transgressions we commit?

The Bible says, “But the free gift is not like the offense.”

Here, the ‘free gift’ is the blessed news that God saved us from sin.

That is, it means Jesus came to this earth, saved all sinners with water and blood, and made us who believe into people without sin.

The Lord saved you and me at once. By coming to this earth, receiving baptism, and dying on the Cross, He saved us who believe at once.

The moment we believe this fact with our hearts, perfect remission of sins is accomplished.

With just one faith, we reach righteousness and obtain complete salvation.

At the very instant we believe that Jesus received baptism, shed blood and died on the Cross, and then resurrected to become our Savior, we become completely righteous.

Everyone, were the sins of you and me passed over to Jesus when He received baptism, or not? Yes, they were passed over. And did Jesus bear the sins of the world and receive the judgment for sin on our behalf on the Cross? Yes, He received it.

Also, did He resurrect from death? Yes, He resurrected.

Like this, when we come to know that our sins were passed

over at Jesus' baptism, and that He bore the judgment by carrying our sins and dying on the Cross, we realize that He loved us and became the true Savior.

At that time, we believe this fact with our hearts and reach God's righteousness.

The reason we can stand confidently as righteous people before God is that Jesus bore and eliminated all our sins with baptism and the blood of the Cross.

However, it said that this free gift, which is the gift of salvation given by God, is "not like the offense."

Jesus perfectly saved believers with baptism and the blood of the Cross during His earthly life, but even after being saved, we are still lacking and can continue to commit transgressions.

Although we still commit sin, the grace by which God saved us at once is much greater than our transgressions.

The Bible is now speaking of the 'weight' of this salvation.

The weight of this gift is incomparably greater than the transgressions we commit.

The gift of remission of sins given by God is not given little by little every day as humans commit sin.

It is not that we receive forgiveness every day by begging "God, please forgive me" whenever we commit a transgression, but He already saved us from sin at once about 2,000 years ago.

We are already in the state of having received remission of sins.

God's gift of salvation is the righteousness of God accomplished at once.

This is not a method of receiving remission of sins and asking for pardon every day like the prayer of repentance practiced by many people today.

The Lord already knew that we would commit sin every day, and bore all the sins of this world at once when He received baptism.

Thus, as the word said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,”* all righteousness was completed.

Therefore, we must not believe in God according to human thoughts.

The idea that one receives remission of sins by committing sin and then praying a prayer of repentance is merely a fixed idea commonly held by Christians.

It is a great misunderstanding to believe that if one commits sin in society and just goes to church and prays a prayer of repentance, the sin is remitted.

If one believes that sin disappears only with a prayer of repentance, that is devaluing the blood Jesus shed on the Cross, and is nothing more than a doctrine made by oneself.

The basis for sin being washed away is not our prayer of repentance, but because Jesus received baptism from John and bore all our sins.

Because He took over all the transgressions of our entire lives and the sins in our hearts at once through baptism, we are without sin.

Also, because He carried all those sins and shed blood on the Cross, now there is no more judgment for sin for us.

We have reached a perfect state where there is no need to offer sacrifices for sin again.

This kind of faith is the correct faith. The thought that one receives remission of sins through prayers of repentance is an act of not believing the perfect salvation God gave.

The Bible says. *“For if by the one man’s offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many”* (Romans 5:15).

The Lord received baptism at the age of thirty to bear the sins of

humanity and washed our sins on the Cross.

This salvation is eternal salvation that extinguished all sins we commit until the moment we die with water and blood.

This gift of salvation given by God abounds.

Just as water overflows if a faucet is left on all night, it means that no matter what transgression we have committed, the grace of salvation is abundant enough to cover all those sins amply and still remain.

Because He already eliminated even all the sins we commit after believing in Jesus, we are perfectly saved by faith.

Because that salvation, where Jesus bore all the sins of the world through baptism and received judgment on our behalf with the blood of the Cross, is much greater than our transgressions, perfect salvation with absolutely no lack is allowed to those who believe.

In Conclusion

When viewed from the perspective of Romans 5:15, it is revealed that the theological concepts of justification by faith and the theory of sanctification, as well as the religious custom of repentance prayer, are all false.

If you contrast the words starting from Romans 5:12 verse by verse, you will realize that all these doctrines are nothing more than worthless human thoughts that vanish like a handful of ash before the word of God.

People say that one can obtain salvation simply by believing in the blood of the Cross, but that cannot be the standard of perfect salvation.

Only the standard of the “Gospel of the water and the Spirit”

given by God aligns exactly with the word of God's righteousness.

Therefore, the theological theory of justification and the theory of sanctification are all wrong. If a person tries to obtain salvation by believing in the theory of sanctification, they would have to change constantly throughout their life, but since human nature is the seed of sin, they have no choice but to remain a sinner in the end.

The end of a sinner is hell, and such faith is an act of denying God's righteousness and turning one's back on Him, so it can never lead to salvation.

Humanity is the seed of sin in its very heart. If God had required us to become righteous by our own efforts, not a single person in this world could have been saved from sin.

Jesus came to this earth to deliver us, who are so lacking and lumps of sin, from the sin of the world.

All His ministry of completing the Gospel of the water and the Spirit was solely for the purpose of saving us.

Therefore, the theory of justification, which says "although one has sin, one is called righteous because one believes," is merely a fabricated doctrine made by humans, and is rather a wrong teaching that blocks people from receiving salvation.

Jesus Christ received baptism for all sinners to bear sins, and shed blood and died on the Cross.

Only the person who accepts this righteousness of God by faith obtains the great gift called salvation.

Just as many people died due to the sin of one man Adam, all people receive the salvation of remission of sins by believing in the merits of the baptism Jesus Christ received and His blood on the Cross.

It is a fact that the sins of a person who believes in Jesus' Gospel

of the water and the Spirit are actually washed away cleanly. This alone is the only truth of salvation established by God.

Romans 5:16 and 17 say the following.

“And the gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned. For the judgment which came from one offense resulted in condemnation, but the free gift which came from many offenses resulted in justification. For if by the one man’s offense death reigned through the one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.)”

Due to the offense of one man Adam, death came to reign over all humanity.

Anyone who had sin had to die and had to go to hell.

However, now through the One, Jesus Christ, we have come to reign in life.

Those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness, that is, those who are saved by believing in the Gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the grace of life.

Those who believe in the righteousness of God, who sent His only begotten Son to receive baptism and die on the Cross to eliminate all our sins, now come to reign in righteousness forever as children of God, not as slaves of sin.

Verse 18 says.

“Therefore, as through one man’s offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man’s righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life.”

We must ask an important question here.

‘Is it true that I became a sinner because of one man’s sin?’ Yes, it is.

You did not become a sinner by doing some act, but became a

sinner from birth because you inherited the offense of your ancestor Adam.

Then, we must also answer the question, ‘Does one who believes in the one righteous act of Jesus Christ truly become righteous?’

Yes, they do.

If you believe in the righteousness of God, sin disappears from your heart and you become righteous.

The entire process of Jesus Christ coming to this earth, receiving baptism, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting to save us is precisely God’s ‘one righteous act.’

God the Father allowed baptism and the shedding of blood to His Son to save all sinners.

This is the truth absolutely necessary for us to receive remission of sins.

The word “*resulting in justification of life*” never means that one becomes righteous only for a moment when believing and then must be sanctified later through prayers of repentance. Also, it is not the theory of justification that considers one righteous while sin still remains.

Those who believe only in the blood of the Cross try to hide behind the doctrine called the theory of justification because they feel sin still remaining in their hearts, but that is merely a cursed doctrine that insults God’s salvation.

Verse 19 says. “*For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man’s obedience many will be made righteous.*”

Here, the one man who did not obey is Adam, and the One who obeyed is Jesus Christ.

Because all humanity became sinners due to Adam’s disobedience, Jesus obeyed the Father’s will and bore the sins of the world by receiving baptism, and received that punishment on

our behalf on the Cross.

This righteousness of Jesus is what made us perfect righteous people.

In verse 20, it said, *“Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more.”*

Humans are beings who are born with sin and commit sin, but until the law came, they did not even know that it was sin.

Only when the law came did they realize that their actions were great sins before God.

The law reveals even the sinful nature we did not realize, confirming us as thorough sinners.

The word *“where sin abounded, grace abounded much more”* means that when a person who realizes through the law that they are a miserable sinner who has no choice but to go to hell meets God’s righteousness, they come to feel that grace more acutely.

The more deeply one realizes one’s own sin, the greater gratitude and faith one comes to have in the fact that Jesus’ baptism and Cross saved oneself.

To the one who has realized sin through the law, God’s Gospel approaches as an unspeakably great grace of salvation.

Finally, verse 21 says. *“So that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”*

The era when sin reigned in death has ended.

Now the grace of salvation, which Jesus completed with water and blood, reigns in our lives through the righteousness of God. We have received remission of all sins and obtained eternal life by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus Christ.

The first man of humanity, Adam, committed sin and

passed sin down to his descendants, but God sent His only begotten Son Jesus to save us.

Jesus obeyed God's word and took all the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John, died on the Cross, and resurrected, becoming the Savior of humanity.

He who believes this fact obtains salvation. However, he who does not believe this and tries to become righteous through his own prayers of repentance or sanctification has no choice but to go to hell in the end.

That is why there is a saying that in heaven, there are many who were lacking in the world but came by grace, and in hell, there are many who tried to live kindly on their own but came by relying on their own righteousness.

The theory of sanctification or the theory of justification are merely foolish wordplays forcibly made up by humans who do not know God's word accurately.

God's truth is clear and distinct.

When we believe that Jesus, who is God, came in the flesh and saved us from all sins, we are completely liberated from the sin of the world.

Believe in God's righteousness. Then you will certainly be delivered from sin.

The theory of sanctification, which tries to add to salvation with one's own efforts and acts, is a thought completely opposite to the truth.

The Lord said that we are beings who cannot keep even 0.1% of the law.

He who tries to rely on his own ability even a little is one who opposes God's righteousness. Do not try to judge God's righteousness with human logic.

God's righteousness has already saved us perfectly, and He is

waiting for us to believe that fact and become God's children. I hope you believe wholly in your heart in Jesus' baptism and the blood of the Cross, and enjoy the overflowing grace of God.

God is almighty and merciful, and He has saved us perfectly by His grace.

I give sincere thanks before God who has delivered you from all sins. ✉

CHAPTER

6

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 6?

< Romans 6:1-23 >

“What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law

but under grace. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not! Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Romans Chapter 6 – New Identity and Life Under Grace

In Romans Chapter 6, the Apostle Paul makes it clear that the gospel of grace proclaimed earlier is by no means an indulgence that allows licentiousness or sin.

Instead, he systematically explains the new identity and the structure of life of those saved in Christ.

This chapter deals primarily with what the saved one has already become, rather than simply focusing on how the saved one must live.

Misunderstanding Regarding Grace and the Change of Being

Paul deals directly with the potential misunderstanding that can arise from the fact that “where sin abounded, grace abounded much more.”

To the question of whether we shall continue in sin that grace may abound, he answers firmly, “Certainly not!”

The saved one is no longer a being who lives in sin. This is not simply a matter of conduct, but because existence itself has been fundamentally changed.

Union with Christ and Liberation

Being baptized into Christ means being united with His death. When Christ died bearing sin, the believer is also considered to have died with Him.

Therefore, baptism becomes a sign indicating that the ‘old man’ has ended and ‘newness of life’ has begun.

Because our old man was crucified with Christ, the body of sin was done away with, and we are no longer slaves of sin.

This does not simply mean that we have stopped sinning, but declares that the dominion of sin has been terminated and sin is no longer our master.

New Status and Life Under Grace

Through the resurrection of Christ, we also have become those who live in newness of life.

Based on this, Paul declares that we should “*reckon yourselves*

to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.”

This is not a demand for effort but a recognition of identity. The saint must now not let sin reign in his body, and must present his members to God.

Under law, the command comes first and failure is repeated, but under grace, the status is given first and life follows as that result.

Change of Master and Eternal Fruit

Paul asks again, “Shall we sin because we are under grace?” and emphasizes that our master has changed.

If one obeys sin, he becomes a slave of sin, and if one obeys righteousness, he becomes a slave of righteousness. Salvation is not that the state of being a ‘slave’ disappears, but a history where the master is exchanged.

The fruit when one was a slave of sin was only shame and death, but the fruit borne as one belonging to God is holiness and everlasting life. Here, holiness is not a condition for salvation but a natural result of salvation.

Eternal Life as the Gift of God

In conclusion, the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Sin necessarily demands a corresponding price, but salvation is a priceless gift that exists only in Jesus Christ.

The believer’s life is not a struggle to fight against sin to win a status, but a process of living worthily of that noble status as one who has already died and lived with Christ and has been freed from the dominion of sin. ☒

Faith united

< Romans 6:1-23 >

“What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not! Do you not know

that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

We must have faith united with the Lord

We must have faith united with the baptism Jesus received and His death.

The Bible says that those who were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

Therefore, Romans chapter 6 says, *"Do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?"*

The meaning of this verse is that we believe that when Jesus was baptized by John in the Jordan River, He took upon Himself all our sins once for all.

This is the very 'union' between Jesus Christ and us.

Furthermore, to believe in the baptism and the death on the cross of Jesus Christ means to believe that because He took over my sins through baptism, He died in my place as the wages of that sin.

This is the faith united with Jesus' baptism and death, and we can accomplish this union within the faith of believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Originally, we could not reach God's righteousness due to our transgression, but the Lord came to this earth about 2,000 years ago to bear the sin of humanity, which is much greater than our individual faults.

By receiving baptism from John, He shouldered our sins once and for all, and by shedding blood and dying on the Cross as the price for that sin, He saved us. It is important to know and believe how great this grace is.

The Lord taking away the sin of the world is an event where He bore the sin once and for all through the baptism received from John.

Like this, He washed away our eternal sins through the baptism and blood. Humans usually live committing sins for 70 to 130 years.

Therefore, the word "*For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous*" (Romans 5:19) means a united faith based on the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross.

We are united with Christ only when we believe that Jesus received baptism from John to fulfill all righteousness and to bear our sins, and that He fully paid the price for those sins on the Cross.

Who is the one who obeyed the will of God the Father? It

is exactly Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ saved us from the sin of the world through the baptism He received and His death.

To make us sinless, Jesus came to this earth, received baptism from John, took over our sins onto His own body, and washed us clean.

And He paid the price of death, which is the wages of sin, through the death on the Cross. To have a faith united with Jesus Christ, one must believe that the baptism Jesus received is indeed the 'imputation (transfer) of sin', and there must be a united heart believing that 'I also died' together with His death.

Also, the Lord overcame death and rose again, becoming the eternal Savior to those who believe.

Therefore, we must believe by uniting with Him.

The gospel preached by Apostle Paul is the principle of faith that Jesus saved sinners by receiving baptism and shedding blood on the Cross.

Jesus is our Savior, and He made us, who believe this truth, righteous people.

Although we can never be called righteous looking at human deeds, we have become sinless people through faith that Jesus eliminated all our sins with the baptism and the blood of the Cross.

This is like receiving the remission of all sins by believing in that salvation where Jesus received baptism from John to bear the sin of the world and died on the Cross to pay the price.

This is the reason why Paul emphasizes being baptized with Christ and dying together in Romans chapter 6.

In Galatians chapter 3 also, it says, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*" (Galatians 3:27).

Now we must know the truth about how we can unite with the

Lord through faith and how we can die with Christ, and have a united heart.

We must correctly know and believe what kind of faith causes us to be baptized into Christ and obtain new life by uniting.

Apostle Paul asks, just because God eliminated all our sins, shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! Of course, it is true that humans commit sin until the day they die, until the day they stand before the Lord. However, even if it is true that we commit sin, it is wrong to stay in the place of sinning by using the grace of salvation as an excuse.

We must have faith united with baptism

Verse 3 says, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”* This verse declares that the one who believes in baptism united with Jesus by faith also believes united with His death, and therefore is one who has received the baptism of spiritual salvation.

The expression “to be baptized united with ~” means that we were baptized united also with the Lord’s death. This is the faith that saves us from sin. The core of this message is whether we believe in our hearts the fact that Jesus came to this earth in human flesh and, by receiving baptism from John, the representative of humanity, took upon Himself all the sins of the world.

Are you uniting your heart with that truth?
Jesus had no choice but to come to this earth and receive baptism in order to remove your sins and mine.
It is important to believe this truth in the heart.

Jesus received baptism from John in order to save us from sin and to take away and eliminate all sins. (Matthew 3:13–15)

Just as the high priest in the Old Testament laid hands on the sacrificial offering once a year and transferred all the sins of the people, Jesus also, by receiving baptism from John, the representative of humanity, once for all received the sins of mankind.

John the Baptist giving baptism to Jesus has the same meaning as the “laying on of hands” in the Old Testament.

Through this, after receiving the sins, Jesus died on the Cross. What we must believe is precisely this united faith.

Then we must also believe the fact that we who were baptized united with Jesus have also died together with Him.

This is “being baptized united with His death.”

Matthew 3:15 records, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*”

In the Greek Bible it is written as “houtos dikaiosynē,” which clearly reveals that this method is the most proper and fitting way, and that it is the most certain way that must be done and cannot be otherwise.

Jesus fulfilled all the righteousness of God through baptism, which is the most proper method.

The faith that unites the heart with this truth is the faith that is baptized with the Lord, dies on the Cross, and lives again.

Because God loved us, He acted according to the Father’s will to remove our sins.

Jesus received baptism and died on the Cross, but by His power He rose again and saved us from sin.

Therefore, when we believe in Jesus, we must also believe, united with the same faith, the purpose for which the Lord was baptized by John.

Do you believe that Jesus was baptized in order to bear all your sins and mine?

Believing that Jesus was baptized by John does not simply speak of a physical ritual.

It is believing that when Jesus was baptized, all my sins were transferred to Him.

This is the united baptism and the united death. Furthermore, this is the united faith that obtains new life.

Because we believe this truth, we receive baptism confessing that Jesus received baptism to eliminate my sin and saved all mankind by being nailed to the Cross.

One who believes this truth receives baptism in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. True and genuine baptism is received with this faith, and this is the faith united with Christ.

Do you believe that Jesus receiving baptism was to bear your sins?

If you have that faith, your heart is united with Jesus and you are believing correctly.

Like the word "*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*" we receive remission of sins through the faith believing the baptism Jesus accepted, die together on the Cross, and can resurrect within the truth.

In the baptism Jesus received, four truths of the gospel are implied:

1. Receiving baptism from John, the representative of humanity, is bearing the sin of the world.
2. Being submerged in water after baptism signifies judgment and death, the price of sin.
3. Coming up out of the water signifies the resurrection of

overcoming death and living again.

4. To those who believe this union, He gives the authority to become children of God.

The faith believing all this is the faith of true union.

We must know the fact that one baptized into Christ was baptized into His death, and believe by uniting.

The core is whether you received baptism uniting with the Lord, died together regarding sin, and obtained new life.

That faith believing that Jesus bore everyone's sin when He received baptism from John washes us clean from sin.

United Faith within the Gospel of Water and the Spirit

When you go to pay off another's debt instead, if you only make up your mind and do not actually hand over the money, that debt is still not paid off.

If you decided to clear the debt for a pitiful person, you must meet the creditor, check exactly how much the debt is, and pay the price completely.

When this is done, even if you did not witness the payment scene directly, you must have a united faith by seeing the receipt written "Paid in Full."

Our Lord also came to this earth to remove our sins, and bore all sins to pay the price of sin.

Through baptism and the blood of the Cross, Jesus paid the price of all our sins perfectly.

From the moment we are born in our mother's womb until living 100, 120 years or more, the Lord took over all sins committed with heart and action, whether committed knowingly or

unknowingly.

The Lord received baptism specially to pay the price of all sins on our behalf.

Through John's baptism, Jesus transferred our sins to His own body, and by shedding blood on the Cross, He completely cleared that debt.

Like the Bible word "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" (Matthew 3:15), the Lord bore all the sins of the world including eternal sin through baptism.

Theologically, some people do not understand this secret of union, so they try to believe by fitting this into 'Sanctification Theory' that one becomes holy gradually.

However, Sanctification Theory is not a perfect faith united with Jesus Christ. People try to gain comfort through Sanctification Theory while committing sin, but the Bible says that sin was removed once and for all through the Lord's ministry.

Believing this constitutes the very 'united faith'.

The Lord bore all sins through baptism, and completely eliminated sin by dying on the Cross and living again.

Therefore, we must have this united faith.

We must escape from human religious concepts like Sanctification Theory and unite with the Lord through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Lord received baptism to eliminate your sin, died to pay that price, and resurrected to give new life. I hope you fully unite with this truth.

We must unite with the gospel of water and the Spirit

Do I and you unite our hearts with the gospel of water and the Spirit?

We must believe by uniting our hearts with this gospel. Because God has saved us from sin.

Because God delivered me and you, we must respond by uniting our hearts through faith in that fact.

We must unite our hearts with the work the Lord did.

It is recorded in the Bible, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”*

You must have the united faith that when the Lord received baptism, your sins also passed over to Him together.

Under heaven, there is only one person worthy to give salvation from sin. We must know correctly the work Jesus Christ performed, and accept it with a united heart.

This is right faith. We must believe that He received baptism, removed the sin of the world by dying on the Cross, and resurrected from death.

We must accept the truth God spoke by faith, and must not reject this with our own thoughts.

We must fully accept the truth of baptism, death, and resurrection that God performed for us.

At that time, our hearts gain peace, and our faith can be truly acknowledged by God.

Every person in the world must accept this truth of baptism and death.

Even now, people in places all over the world who accepted this gospel are dwelling in the truth, obtaining salvation, and

enjoying eternal life.

However, some people reject this truth saying, “How can I be without sin when I am this weak and keep committing sin?”

But because you are weak, God sent His only Son. He made that Son receive baptism to take over all your sins, made Him die on the Cross, and by raising Him again, He saved us.

Sometimes some people think there is a sin that cannot be forgiven. They often cite the sin of adultery as an example. Quoting the verse “*Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body*” (1 Corinthians 6:18), they judge and diagnose themselves and conclude that such sin cannot be forgiven.

But where is there a time Jesus said, “I did not bear the sin of adultery”?

The sin of adultery is also clearly included within ‘the sin of the world.’

In all the righteousness Jesus fulfilled, that is, in all the sins He bore, the sin of adultery is also entered.

The sin of adultery is also included in all the sins of the world. The only sin that people do not receive blotting out for is the ‘sin of unbelief’ that rejects the work the Lord did and hinders or opposes God’s righteousness.

This is exactly the sin blaspheming the Holy Spirit, and the sin that does not obtain remission of sins. Such an attitude originates from not being able to believe by uniting with Jesus Christ.

Religious people cannot believe by uniting with Jesus Christ who is God. So they go to hell.

We must accept into our hearts God’s righteousness that bore and eliminated all our sins. We must unite with that righteousness.

If you are hit by a bomb flying in a battlefield you die, but when God pours out the grace of salvation, if you unite with heart and accept it, you obtain salvation from all sins. Do you understand?

This is like a picture of a heart shape where the arrow is pointing inside.

Because God loved you and me, He said, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).*

Everyone, you must accept God’s righteousness into your heart.

You must accept with united faith that the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed are indeed our own salvation.

Since God gave salvation from all sins as a gift through God’s righteousness, I hope you accept this with joy.

We must abandon the faith that puts forward one's own devotion

We must not become believers who put forward only their own devotion, singing “Please receive my small devotion, my life, my sacrifice,” rather than accepting God's righteousness into our hearts.

We must not insist only that God receive our devotion, crying out at every worship service, “I love only the Lord with all my strength, so please accept me. I will live for the Lord, so please fill me with the fiery Holy Spirit.”

God intends to give us salvation, but if man conversely demands that He accept his own things, how wrong is this?

This is exactly the reason why even though God intends to give salvation, man cannot receive it.

Even while believing in Jesus, we constantly demand that He accept human righteousness and devotion.

Clinging to the plea “Lord, receive my small devotion” whether wiping the floor, eating a meal, or offering prayer and praise is truly a frustrating faith.

God is the One who gives the sinner the salvation of the remission of sins accomplished by Jesus's baptism and the blood of the Cross.

If a sinner puts forward his pride before God and refuses the gift He gives, can that pride save him?

Since he offers something that is not even worth the price of gum in God's sight and asks Him to accept it, it is difficult for God to accept it too.

If a poor person stands before a rich person, holding out pennies saying it is his entire fortune to save face, and asks him to accept it, it is something that would make the rich person yawn.

The rich person would just want to say, “Please do not boast of your poverty, but enjoy my wealth.”

We must unite only by the faith that believes in the baptism and blood the Lord received.

Only then can we become sinless righteous people. Only the one who believes by uniting with Jesus Christ is the one who has obtained God's righteousness.

Our faith must necessarily be united with the Lord.

Christianity is not a general religion. It is not a religion where one is saved by praying and bowing a lot and making oneself holy like Buddhism.

We must not have the kind of faith that begs for blessings while bowing before an idol.

We must believe the truth and become those who have united with the Lord.

Before putting forward devotion before God and demanding something, we must first know what it is that God promised to give us.

What on earth is the gospel of water and the Spirit?

Why did He come to this earth, and why was He baptized by John? Why did He die on the Cross, and why did He resurrect from the grave in three days and sit at the right hand of the throne of God?

We must think deeply about all these facts and believe based on correct understanding.

The Bible says: *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”* (Romans 6:3)

We must unite with the baptism that Jesus received

Romans chapter 6 treats the baptism Jesus received very importantly.

In the Bible, the baptism Jesus received from John holds tremendous meaning.

Let us read Galatians chapter 3 verse 27 all together with one voice.

“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”

It said that whoever has been baptized by uniting with Christ has put on Christ.

How can we receive baptism by uniting with Christ through faith?

The Bible says that receiving baptism by uniting with Him is receiving baptism by uniting with His death.

These words of truth all mean the union of the heart. The

expressions ‘uniting with’ or ‘uniting’ are all talking about the faith of the heart.

That is, it is asking, “Do you believe that in your heart?”

What does it say the one who has been baptized by uniting with Christ has put on?

It said exactly, “put on Christ.”

When we believe in our hearts that Jesus received baptism to bear our sins, believe that He died on the Cross because He received that baptism, and believe that He resurrected to save us, we become God’s children and receive His grace.

So it said “put on,” and this means having put on the clothes of the grace of remission of sins, the clothes of salvation.

That is right. Let us read Romans chapter 6 verse 4 together. *“Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.”*

What does it mean to have received baptism by uniting with His death?

That means that He bore all the sins of mankind through baptism, that is, He carried all the sins you and I commit from the moment we are conceived in our mother's womb, passing through the cradle until going to the grave, and died.

We must be united within the faith that believes in Jesus’s baptism and blood by faith. We must unite our hearts with God. There is no other way for us to unite our hearts with God.

Because God is so almighty and perfect, we can never reach His level with our devotion or acts.

However, with our hearts, we can believe the work God performed. Everyone, can you unite your hearts, or not? You can. Now, let all of us who worship by faith go forward with a heart that worships with true reverence.

Formal worship is not faith united with God

We often begin worship with the following meditation prayer.

“Holy, merciful, and almighty God the Father, thank You for protecting, saving, and blessing us during the past week. Lord, we have committed many sins during the week. Please forgive us and accept our worship. I pray in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.”

Following this, the praise of the Hosanna Choir rings out.

And according to the order of worship, we read Responsive Reading No. 51.

“Blessed is the person who does not follow the counsel of the wicked nor stand in the way of sinners... Amen.”

We confess our faith with the Apostles' Creed.

“I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and in Jesus Christ His only Son our Lord... Amen.”

After standing and praising Hymn 259, an elder offers the representative prayer. The elder calls upon the holy and merciful God again and prays.

“We have committed sins, but we thank You that the Lord saved us by being nailed to the Cross and dying. However, since we commit sins every day, we earnestly pray that You forgive us.”

When the prayer ends, this time the Susanna Choir offers beautiful praise.

The pastor responds, “I believe God has received this gracious praise.”

Scripture reading follows, and finally the pastor goes up to the pulpit, says “I want God's blessing to be with you,” and delivers a sermon of 30 to 40 minutes equipped with introduction, development, turn, and conclusion.

However, would God indeed really accept worship and faith that does not contain God's righteousness?

If it is not faith united with God's righteousness, it is merely an

act of offering only one's own devotion without having obtained the remission of sins.

Therefore, Romans chapter 6 says, "*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*"

Because we died with Christ, we have died to sin as well.

We cannot live a life of 'sanctification' trying to become holy by ourselves.

Sanctification is not achieved by human effort, but one must unite with the Lord within the faith that believes in God's righteousness.

God is more pleased with worship and faith that accept God's righteousness than worship that offers human righteousness.

Look at the relationship between parent and child. When a parent bestows generosity, if the child accepts it with joy, the parent's heart is gratified.

On the other hand, if the parent intends to give something but the child ignores that will and insists only on his own thoughts, that is not filial piety.

We must unite our hearts with God. We must unite with the Lord by believing in God's righteousness with all our hearts.

We must know and thank Him for the work God has done, give glory to Him, and accept it completely.

Worship offered in that way is the very worship God receives with pleasure and the worship that glorifies God.

When we receive baptism in our hearts together with Jesus Christ, believe that Jesus bore all my sins, and unite even with His death by faith, God is pleased.

That faith is the very faith by which we receive remission of sins and are born again, and the faith by which we obtain new life and live again.

Then how can one become a person united by faith together with His death?

If we look from verse 6, it is written as follows.

“Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.”

We must know that our ‘old man’ was crucified on the cross with Christ Jesus by faith.

This faith is possible only through union. Through the union of faith, we were crucified on the cross with Christ.

The Bible continues to testify.

“For he who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord”
(Romans 6:7-11)

This word means to unite by faith.

Jesus received baptism and took over the sins of the world, and shed blood and died on the Cross.

It is that our Lord came to this earth, bore our sins, and died on our behalf.

We must clearly know and believe this fact, and must accept it by uniting.

Although our flesh remains here just as before, our ‘old man’ has already died with Jesus on the Cross. Because the old man who lived only committing sins died together when Jesus carried our sins and died.

Therefore, before we lived as servants of sin, but now we have come to bid farewell to sin.

It is confessing by faith that before we were servants of sin, but now we have become servants of righteousness.

We must clearly know that we have become servants of righteousness, and regarding sin, must consider ourselves as having died on the Cross with Christ.

Here, the word “reckon” means to know so, believe so, and unite completely. This is the very true faith that believes the truth.

The writer of Hebrews said, *“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good testimony”* (Hebrews 11:1-2).

True faith is accepting with a united heart that Jesus came to this earth, bore our sins through baptism, died on the Cross, and gave us new life by resurrecting.

We are united with the Lord when we believe in God's righteousness revealed in the baptism and the blood.

If we believe by uniting with Christ, within that faith we pass our sins to Him, die on the Cross with Him, and live again with Him to obtain new life.

And finally, we come to reach the Kingdom of God with Him.

Apostle Paul says that in the past we only served as slaves to sin.

Before meeting the Lord, before being baptized by faith united with Christ, and before dying with Christ and obtaining new life again, we were completely servants of sin.

Paul is explaining the fact that our ‘old man’ died through the truth of union.

The Lord saved us who were such.

He delivered us who were only serving as slaves to sin, and now has made us servants of righteousness who follow God's will and

obey righteous works through faith and the Holy Spirit. Of course, there are many times when we are still lacking and weak. However, if we believe by uniting with the baptism and blood that Jesus Christ received, we have no sin.

One clear difference is the point that in the past we were 100% servants of sin, but now we are no longer servants of sin. Everyone commits sin. Some people ask back, 'How can one commit sin while saying one is a righteous person without a single sin?'

However, Proverbs and various places in the Bible say, "There is no righteous man who does not commit sin."

The reason we are called righteous people despite still being lacking and having a tendency to commit sin is because we have been united with Jesus Christ.

Proclaiming a believer to be without sin despite committing sin, this is the very amazing mystery that God has performed.

By human standards, one cannot call a sinner righteous, but God made us without sin despite us committing sin.

This is God's power, His almightiness, and perfect salvation. God gave us such perfect salvation as a gift.

The word of Romans chapter 6 testifies to the fact that in the past we reached death as servants of disobedience, but now we have reached righteousness as servants of obedience.

Even after receiving remission of sins, we sometimes commit sin due to lack, but now we have essentially become servants of righteousness.

In other words, it means that now we have become people equipped with the qualification to do right things.

We have received the ability to do righteous deeds at any time if we just incline our hearts a little.

Therefore, we must not yield our bodies as instruments of

unrighteousness, but must offer the remaining life to God as instruments of righteousness.

By doing so, we must bear the fruit of righteousness in our lives.

The Lord promised us abundant fruit of righteousness.

The Bible says, *“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord”* (Romans 6:23).

Jesus Christ came to this earth holding the offices of King, Priest, and Prophet.

As a Priest, He bore all our sins and offered His own body as a sacrificial offering.

He saved us by receiving baptism and dying on the Cross for us.

The Lord is the One who clearly told us what life is, what the origin and end of humans are, and the results thereof.

The gift of God that is within Him, who is the King of kings and the Judge, is precisely eternal life.

We obtained eternal life by believing in that Lord and have now become servants of righteousness.

Therefore, we must unite with the Lord through faith.

The person who accepts the meaning of the baptism the Lord received into their heart and unites their heart with His death and resurrection has become a righteous person, and is now one who lives a righteous life.

By believing by uniting like this, the end has come to reach eternal life.

However, a person who has not realized this truth cannot avoid death, which is the wages of sin.

A person who is not born again, that is, a person who cannot believe the work Jesus did and that word by uniting with the heart, will receive the punishment of hell due to the price of their own sin after death.

Worldly people do not know well the secret of ‘union,’ which is

the core of the word of Romans chapter 6, “*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*”

Faith that does not know God's righteousness is never faith united with Christ.

Paul said, “*The gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*”

True remission of sins and eternal life are only in Jesus Christ, and within Him is the power to transform us into servants of righteousness.

If even a very small sin remains in our hearts, and if we do not believe by uniting with the heart with the baptism, Cross death, and resurrection of Jesus who came to save us, the wages of that sin will eventually become death and lead to hell.

This is exactly the reason we must offer our bodies to God as instruments of righteousness.

Faith that believes by uniting with Jesus's baptism and the blood of the Cross is unspeakably important.

You must never consider the baptism Jesus received lightly. If you remove Jesus's baptism from Christian faith, your hearts will still be bound to sin.

Even if you confess Jesus as Savior every day, you cannot help but remain a sinner.

Today, many people all over the world are living in the yoke of sin, leaning towards the doctrine of sanctification rather than God's righteousness.

We must believe in God's righteousness as soon as possible and be liberated from all sins.

We must give deep thanks to God, who saves those who believe in God's righteousness and has enabled us to live as servants of righteousness.

We must praise the grace of the Lord who completely saved us, who were bound to go to hell, without leaving even the slightest sin.

Now we must consider it with gratitude that we have become weapons of righteousness.

Although we may still be lacking, you who believe in this gospel are clearly servants of righteousness.

Even though you sometimes stumble and make mistakes, you who serve God's gospel are essentially servants of righteousness. Because all sins have been blotted out, we can live as servants of righteousness at any time.

The reason our hearts are joyful when doing works of righteousness is because we are servants of righteousness, and conversely, the reason our hearts are distressed when following our own desires is also because there is a righteous nature within us.

Everyone, will you truly believe by uniting with the Lord?

I give thanks and thanks again truly before God.

The Bible says, *“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord” (Romans 6:23).*

This verse is the very word that caused my heart to turn around. When I faced the word “The wages of sin is death” literally, I realized that the price of sin is death.

Interpreting this spiritually, it means that if there is sin, one eventually goes to hell.

At that time, I thought, ‘Then I am a person who is bound to go to hell.’

No matter what others said, because there was sin in my heart, I was a person bound to go to hell.

So I pleaded, “Please save me from sin,” and confirmed the gospel of the water and the Spirit with my heart, and finally

obtained salvation from all sins.

With human righteousness or human effort, one cannot be unashamed before anyone.

I, too, when even a little sin remained, was neither one who had met God nor one who had entered into Christ.

However, by accepting the word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, I received salvation from sin.

You too must look back on yourselves before God, check what the word of God records, and hold firmly to the word of remission of sins.

You must believe by uniting your hearts with the baptism Jesus Christ received, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection.

Even if there is a bowl full of salt on the kitchen range, it only gives flavor when put into the pot or pan.

No matter how much salt there is, it is of no use if you do not put it into the food.

Likewise, no matter how abundant God's word is in the church, you must accept that word into your hearts and believe it.

Only then is salvation accomplished, the Holy Spirit descends, and one obtains eternal life and becomes a servant of righteousness.

If you do not accept it in your heart, it is ultimately just vain faith.

What I am truly thankful for is the fact that I have become a servant united with the Lord by believing in the baptism Jesus received and His blood.

Before knowing the Lord, before believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I wanted so much to become a servant of righteousness, but I could not.

I was always only a servant of sin. But now I have become a servant of righteousness.

It is the same for you. If you believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you are servants of righteousness anytime and anywhere. Confess boldly.

“I have obtained righteousness, I have obtained the righteousness of the Kingdom of Heaven, I am a servant of righteousness.”

Although we are lacking, we have become servants of righteousness.

Even if there are many shortcomings, we live united with the Lord with the heart that it is right to live for the Lord and according to God's will.

We go forward confessing, “Lord, what is the work You have entrusted to me? Is it this work? Thank you.”

Even if we are a little lacking, the Lord has made us servants of righteousness at any time. Even if we die right now, we are servants of righteousness.

You and I are now servants of righteousness. We can never become servants of sin again.

The specific message that Romans conveys is that “formerly you were servants of sin, but now you have become servants of righteousness.”

We are servants of righteousness united by faith in Christ's baptism and blood. Even if your temper is bad, even if your laziness is severe, and even if you make many mistakes due to your shortcomings, if you believe this truth, you are a servant of righteousness.

You are princes of the Kingdom of Heaven, and servants of God's righteousness.

Even if the sky splits in two, the earth cracks into ten thousand pieces, and the sea water covers us, and even if this earth disappears, we are the eternal servants of God's

righteousness.

We will live as servants of righteousness and enter God's righteous kingdom.

Everyone, is life hard? Because God has established us as servants of righteousness, if we ask for help while doing works of righteousness, He provides a way of escape when we face trials. So do not worry.

God knows all our hardships.

God calls those He foreknew, justifies those He called, and glorifies those He justified.

God is united with us, uses us as servants of righteousness, and finally takes us to the kingdom of righteousness.

I give all thanks and glory to God who has given us such united faith. ✉

CHAPTER

7

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 7?

< Romans 7:1-25 >

“Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives? For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she marries another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she has married another man. Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law through the body of Christ, that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, ‘You shall not covet.’ But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead. I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment, which was to

bring life, I found to bring death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.”

Romans Chapter 7 – The Limitations of the Law and Inner Conflict

In Romans Chapter 7, Apostle Paul reveals very honestly and logically the reality of humans under the law, especially the inner tragedy that occurs when clinging to the law regardless of before or after salvation.

The purpose of this chapter is not simply in explaining why the saint fights against sin, but in making one realize why through the law one can never reach freedom.

The Limited Authority of the Law and the Change of Belonging

Paul first explains the principle of the law through a daily analogy, and says that the authority of the law is valid only while a person is alive.

Likening the principle that a dead person escapes from the rule of law to a marriage relationship, he explains that just as a wife becomes free from legal binding if the husband dies, we also have been put to death to the law through the body of Christ.

That we were liberated from that authority is not because we kept the law well, but because we were united with Christ's baptism and death.

The purpose of this change is to make us belong to the resurrected Christ and bear fruit for God, and this suggests that salvation is not simply an improvement of rules but a complete change of belonging.

The Role of the Law and the Stimulation of Sin

Paul recalls the tragedy that, when we were in the flesh in the past, the law stimulated the passions of sin and made us bear the fruit of death.

The law cannot remove sin, but rather acts as a catalyst that makes one conscious of sin and activates it.

However, the saint has now died to the sin that bound him, so he has escaped from the law, and has come to serve God not in the old way of the written code but in the new way of the Spirit.

This never means that the law itself is sin. The essential role of the law is in defining and revealing sin to make known its seriousness. The problem is not the holy law, but lies in the fact that sin takes that law as an opportunity to deceive man and make him die.

Inner Conflict and Ontological Despair

Paul describes the human inner side as if dissecting it, and confesses the tragic conflict of wanting good with the mind but actually practicing evil.

This is not so much the depravity of an unsaved person, but the inevitable frustration experienced by a person who tries to reach righteousness by holding onto the law.

The core of the problem is not a lack of will, but the reality of sin dwelling within the human inner side. This shows the reality where the 'law of the mind' that delights in the law of God and the 'law of the members' that captivates me into sin collide.

Since the law does not give the power to overcome sin, the more a person loves the law, the deeper despair he falls into, and eventually spits out the ontological lamentation, "Who will deliver me from this body of death?"

Jesus Christ: The Only Answer

At the end of despair, Paul finally presents the only answer through the declaration, “I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

Human tragedy cannot be solved by a stronger will or thorough law observance, and only Jesus Christ alone becomes the true answer.

Romans Chapter 7 makes it clear that although the law is good, humans have no power to overcome sin, and humans cannot reach salvation by themselves.

Therefore, this chapter is not simply a story of a believer’s failure, but is declaring the end of ‘law-centered faith,’ and can be said to be an essential passage that must be gone through to advance to true salvation. ☒

The Sin Problem and the Solution to the Sin Problem

< Romans 7:24-8:6 >

“O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin. There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”

Spiritual Conflict and Liberation Appearing in Romans Chapter 7 and 8

If one looks at the words from Romans Chapter 7 verse 24 to Chapter 8 verse 6, two states form a clear contrast. One is the fundamental problem mankind has faced, and the other is God's method of solving that problem.

Romans Chapter 7 verses 24 to 25 record as follows:

“O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.”

Apostle Paul, looking at his own flesh, called himself a ‘wretched man,’ and expressing his own flesh as a ‘body of death,’ lamented.

However, immediately following, he gave thanks to God through Jesus Christ. This is because he keenly felt the dual limitation of humans who, with the mind, long for God's law, but with the flesh, have no choice but to serve the law of sin.

If one understands the core of this confession delivered by Apostle Paul, that person can be said to be a truly born-again person.

Because the Bible is a book written by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, only those who are indwelt by the Holy Spirit can deeply empathize with the heart of the author who wrote this writing.

Although Apostle Paul was already a born-again believer, he suffered seeing the appearance of his own flesh still following the law of sin and pursuing fleshly lusts rather than the life God is pleased with.

Therefore, while admitting that he is a miserable existence

who serves the law of sin with the flesh and has no choice but to go to hell, at the same time he gave thanks to God.

There was a clear reason there.

It is because he obtained salvation through the ‘law of the Spirit’ mentioned in Romans Chapter 8.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and personally bore all our sins in His own body.

In order to fulfill the stern requirement of the law that “the wages of sin is death,” Jesus carried our sins and received judgment on the cross on our behalf.

Like this, by Jesus Christ being put to death as our substitute, He delivered us from condemnation and completed salvation.

The Blessing of No Condemnation That Has Come Upon Those Who Are in Christ Jesus

Let us read the word of Romans Chapter 8 verse 1 all together.

“Here is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus,”

As recorded here, inside Christ Jesus there is never condemnation.

Then, who is the person who has no sin inside Jesus?

“There is never condemnation” means that sin is not established, that is, it means that God declares to that person that there is no more sin.

God is telling us the fact that if it is a person who is in Christ Jesus, no matter what situation he is placed in, no matter what deficiency he has, there is never sin.

Originally, condemnation means that when someone has

committed a wrong, many people with one voice criticize him and define him as a sinner.

However, the proclamation of 'there is no condemnation' that today's main text speaks of means that sin no longer exists before God.

It is a declaration that to the one who dwells in Christ Jesus, sin can never exist.

Then, who is the person who has entered into Jesus Christ? It is exactly the one who has been united with Christ through believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Anyone, in order to enter into Jesus Christ, must surely believe this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must clearly know right now whether we are inside Christ or outside.

We must look back at ourselves to see if we say we believe in Jesus but are believing merely in a religious sense, or if we are sitting on the boundary of inside and outside.

The main text clearly confirms that to 'those who are in Christ Jesus' there is never condemnation.

Even in Ephesians, it says that God predestined and chose us in Jesus Christ, and saved us through the redemption that is in Him. Therefore, to become a person who does not receive condemnation, that is, a person who has no sin, one must believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave.

If one enters into the Lord with this faith, it becomes a state where even if one tries to find sin, one cannot find it.

That there is no sin to the person who has entered into Jesus Christ is a natural correct answer, and that is a much easier way. This is not a problem of simple emotion but a spiritual truth. Religious people who do not know the gospel calculate one by one the sins they commit while living. Then the result remaining

at the end of that calculation is eventually only the fact that oneself is a sinner. The more they calculate while feeling the pangs of conscience, the deeper they fall into the pit of sin.

However, people who live believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though deficiency appears in life, if they calculate through the Lord's blood and merit, realize the fact that there is no sin to themselves.

Therefore, who is the person who never receives condemnation and has no sin?

It is exactly the one who completely believes the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave.

Two Laws: From the Law of Sin and Death to the Law of the Spirit of Life

Let us read Romans Chapter 8 verse 2 all together.

“For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.”

Here, two kinds of laws exist.

One is the ‘law of the Spirit of life’ that is in Jesus, and the other is the ‘law of sin and death’ that came from the law.

God established these two laws, and Apostle Paul confesses that the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus has liberated him from the law of sin and death caused by the law.

It is the same for us as well.

If we do not believe the word of salvation our Lord gave and do not dwell in Jesus Christ, we cannot help but be placed under the law of sin and death.

The one who is ruled by that law eventually receives judgment due to his own sin and reaches destruction.

However, the person who has entered into Jesus by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit is different. It is because that ‘law of salvation,’ by which the Lord who came to this earth washed away all our sins with the baptism and the blood of the cross, sets us free.

The basis of the declaration mentioned in verse 1, that ‘there is never condemnation and one does not receive judgment for sin,’ lies exactly here.

Verse 2 clearly tells us that the answer lies in the ‘law of the Spirit of life’ in Jesus.

The Lord, knowing that humans are beings who cannot help but commit sin because they are weak, established the law and the law of salvation together.

If one fails to keep the law, which is God’s command, sin is established, but at the same time He prepared the law of salvation to rescue us.

This ‘law of the Spirit’ is the law by which God sent His Son, had Him conceived by the Holy Spirit, and had Him take on all the sins of the world by having Him receive baptism from John. It also speaks of the law that completely blotted out our sins and gave new life through His death on the cross and resurrection.

On the other hand, the ‘law of sin and death’ refers to God’s command given to mankind, that is, the law.

If one fails to keep this law that says “Do this” or “Do not do that,” one becomes a sinner, and reaches death and hell as the price of that sin.

The One who will save us from this strict law is only Jesus Christ.

We must accurately know and believe how Jesus Christ came to this earth and specifically saved us.

Many Christians know the former, the ‘law,’ well, but they show a surprisingly weak appearance regarding the specific power of

the latter, the ‘gospel.’

Only when one accurately knows the truth that Jesus saved us does true faith arise, and only when one has that faith does one finally dwell in Christ and receive the Holy Spirit as a gift. Only when the Holy Spirit comes can one realize God’s word, listen to sermons correctly, and gain the ability to preach the gospel to others.

Also, the pangs of sin disappear from the conscience. Therefore, we must have a stronger conviction in this law of the Spirit, that is, the truth of the gospel.

Many Christians on earth say they believe in Jesus, but regrettably, the reality is that the majority are weak in the truth of the ‘law of the Spirit,’ which is the core of the gospel. They struggle not to commit sin somehow in order not to reach death under the law of sin and death, but that is not something possible with human strength.

Perfect Righteousness Accomplished by God Beyond the Weakness of the Flesh

Let us read Romans Chapter 8 verse 3 together.

“For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh.”

Apostle Paul clearly explains the reason why our flesh cannot keep the law. That is exactly because of human ‘weakness.’

With the head, we know that the law is good and right, but our flesh is so weak that it does not have the strength to keep that law completely.

Consequently, by failing to keep the law, we become sinners, and are placed under the law that “the wages of sin is death.”

God did the work that humans could not do.

The Bible says, “*by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh.*”

Here, that He ‘condemned’ sin means that God sent Jesus to this earth and transferred all our sins to His body.

This specific process is recorded in Matthew Chapter 3.

In Matthew Chapter 3 verse 15, Jesus answered.

“*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” Then he allowed Him.

Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River and intended to be baptized by John.

John tried to prevent this, but the Lord proclaimed that this is the fitting way to fulfill ‘all righteousness.’

When Jesus was baptized and came up from the water, the heavens were opened and the Spirit of God descended like a dove upon Him, and a voice was heard from heaven.

“*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*”

The reason God the Father was pleased watching the appearance of Jesus being baptized is because all of God’s righteousness was accomplished through that baptism.

Here, ‘all righteousness’ means the holy procedure of transferring all sins of mankind to Jesus.

By Jesus receiving baptism from John the Baptist, the sins of the world were all transferred to Jesus, and through this, God completed the plan to make us sinless people.

The One who planned this amazing thing is God the Father, and the One who personally bore that sin is Jesus Christ.

This is the reason He said “He condemned sin in the flesh” in Romans Chapter 8.

The salvation that could never be achieved with our weakness, God resolved at once by transferring sin to the flesh of His Son.

What is believing in God? That is exactly believing the work God has done.

Believing in the One whom God sent is God's work, and true faith is accepting the fact of salvation that God has accomplished for us just as it is.

Therefore, you must not try to believe your own sincerity or effort, but must set your mind on the fact of how God removed your sins and believe.

Today, if we look around, there are truly many people living with deep wounds in their hearts for their whole life after divorce. They feel a sense of betrayal due to the spouse's affair, and live suffering amidst the pain of being left alone.

However, I am convinced that if they had truly known and believed this gospel of the water and the Spirit, they would not have lived embracing that wound for their whole life.

Rather, they would have lived a happy life forgiving and tolerating the spouse, and above all, forgiving themselves.

There are many pitiful people who end their lives trapped in memories of being betrayed and bitter wounds.

If they had believed this truth that *"For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh,"* the situation would have been different.

Because this gospel is the power that makes us escape from wounds and makes both soul and flesh live a happy life.

God said, *"Whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart"* (Matthew 5:28).

Even if one has not committed sin by action, if there is already sin in the heart, that person is a sinner who has no choice but to go to hell before God.

However, many people cannot tolerate the other party's faults while actually not seeing themselves.

Even though they themselves are also weak humans, they condemn only the other party as a bad person.

Because they cannot tolerate others, they eventually fall into the swamp of condemnation. Inside the heart, they kill the opponent countless times, hate, and pour out anger.

When God looks, this person who kills and hates the opponent daily with the heart might be committing a greater sin than that person who committed a fault by action.

God clearly speaks the fact that the law demands holiness and justice and truth, but our flesh is weak so it can never achieve that.

Because all people are born having sin, they cannot be holy or truthful and have no choice but to be unclean.

The law itself is righteous and right, but we possess a weak flesh and temperament that cannot keep it.

You and I both must admit the fact that we are beings who absolutely cannot live according to the law.

So God sent His only begotten Son Jesus as our Savior and condemned all our sins to Him.

This is not simply a theoretical story. That the law of the Spirit saved us from the law of sin and death means that actually all our sins passed over to Jesus.

The sins committed because the husband was lacking, and the thoughts and actions held because my heart was evil, were all passed over to Jesus Christ.

The moment Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, the sins of all mankind were imputed

to Him at once.

Originally, the word ‘baptism’ contains the deep meaning of ‘to pass over’ and ‘to be imputed’ along with the meaning of ‘to wash’ and ‘to bury.’

The reason Jesus died on the cross is because He received the sins passed over through this baptism.

Because He bore all our sins in His body, He made us clean by shedding blood and dying as the price.

Through baptism, Jesus took upon Himself all the sins you will commit for your whole life at once.

The power of baptism is truly tremendous. It is like pouring a baptism of bombs, or pouring rice into a jar, covering Jesus with our sins in a huge pile.

The Lord came to this earth to save us, and having received and covered Himself with the entire sin of mankind through baptism, He was nailed to the cross.

This is exactly the event of salvation that fulfilled all righteousness of God.

Therefore, numerous people who live in pain gnashing their teeth for their whole life because of wounds received from a spouse or economic suffering must believe this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Only when believing this truth can one sincerely forgive the spouse and I myself can also reach salvation.

Sometimes, there are also people who suffer because they cannot forgive themselves, not others.

Saying “Why did I do that back then,” they blame themselves, abuse themselves, and scream internally.

However, if one realizes the true gospel, one comes to know that Jesus has already taken upon even those aspects that even I could not tolerate.

Today, we see the tragic reality of modern people who abuse and self-harm themselves with self-reproach and regret, and even rush towards suicide or aggression towards others amidst mental suffering.

I emphasize once again that the only key that can cut off this chain of pain is exactly the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The One Single Answer Urgent for All Mankind: The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

There are people who, unable to tolerate the faults they committed, self-harm themselves, wail, and struggle to wash themselves off fastidiously as if suffering from mental illness. However, no matter how much they wash and wipe, the sin of the heart does not disappear.

This extreme pain eventually leads to the tragedy called suicide or murderous intent towards others.

Even if one committed a great fault and lived lacking, if one knows the true meaning of the baptism Jesus received, one will never destroy oneself.

If one believes the fact that Jesus took over even my most terrible sins through baptism, and saved me by being nailed to the cross on my behalf while bearing those sins, one will rather confess thanksgiving before God.

This is exactly the reason why the Apostle Paul cried out, “*I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!*”

This world we live in today is entirely submerged in the flow of sin, regardless of whether one is a believer or a non-believer.

Everything flows following the instinct and lust of the flesh.

In this world where sin is prevalent, and while living wearing such a lacking flesh, can one obtain salvation by believing only in the blood of the cross?

To be saved completely from sin, one must believe together in the baptism the Lord received from John, that is, that baptism which fulfilled 'all righteousness' and took upon all the sins of mankind, and the blood of the cross.

Without believing this, one can never be free from sin.

We are beings who commit sin as soon as we open our eyes. The Greek word 'hamartia' meaning sin implies the state where an arrow has missed the mark.

We must live a life of holiness and justice, love and sacrifice, which are God's will, but from the moment we open our eyes, we live a life that misses the mark.

Even looking just at today's popular culture, the unrestrained lust of the flesh is revealed without filtration, and people go wild over it and then die.

The appearance of this generation that meets and parts lightly through the internet and chatting is exactly the current address of mankind.

Living in such a world, how can one receive the remission of sins without going through the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

God did through His Son the work that our flesh cannot do. He condemned all our sins in Jesus' flesh, and after making Him bear the responsibility for those sins through baptism, made Him receive the punishment of death on our behalf on the cross. Without believing this gospel, no one can escape from sin and judgment.

What is most needed for mankind now is not knowledge or morality, but exactly 'the gospel of the water and the Spirit.'

To a person who does not know Jesus, or to a person who already believes in Jesus, or to a person who just attends church religiously, the most urgent thing is only this gospel of life.

Do you say that one receives remission of sins if one believes only in the blood of the cross?

That may seem valid religiously, but it is not the true gospel nor is it the truth. Did the Lord come to this earth and work only at the cross? No.

The Lord took over all our sins through baptism.

Just as the Bible says “He condemned sin in the flesh,” the Lord saved us by dying on the cross after bearing our sins.

Who on earth teaches that one is saved only by the blood of the cross?

In this world where sin is so prevalent, how can one say there is no sin without believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and how can one call that a life of faith?

That is not a living faith but only a dead religion.

This world is full of sin, whether in the past or now.

Would it have been different in the old days? Even in the past, those who had power and wealth kept concubines and went in and out of gisaeng houses (courtesan houses), committing sin blatantly.

On the other hand, the poor were often killed or chased out for even a small mistake.

Even then and now, only the gospel of the water and the Spirit was urgent for mankind.

However, Satan and people have covered up this truth. Try recalling the ‘word relay game’ of TV entertainment programs. If one conveys a message while blocking the ears and looking only at the mouth shape, even if it passes through just five people, the word “I love you” is altered to “I like you.”

The gospel is also the same. The prototype gospel of the early church was clearly ‘the gospel of the water and the Spirit.’ However, passing the Apostolic Age, as Christianity became the state religion of Rome, the gospel was altered amidst the passage of time.

With Jesus’ baptism omitted, only the external forms like the blood of the cross and the Crusades remained, and as a result, the spiritual Dark Ages arrived and have continued until now.

Still many people say that they receive remission of sins by believing only in the blood of the cross. Let us think about whether that is realistically possible.

Let us assume that you have committed a sin now. If you commit sin, you will feel the pangs of conscience and try to solve that problem.

You will go before the cross and pray, “Lord, thank You for dying by shedding blood for me. Please forgive this sin.”

But what do you do if you commit sin again two hours later? You will ask for forgiveness again.

If you continue to commit sin three hours later, five hours later, you must beg every time, “Please forgive me. I am shameless, but please overlook it just this once.”

Then what happens when you commit a sin that is big even when you think about it yourself? The pangs of conscience are so heavy that the words asking for forgiveness do not even come out of your mouth.

You just come to use vain repetitions saying, “Lord, You know, right? You know my heart, right?” This is not a perfect faith.

Eventually, with a frustrated heart, one goes to mountain prayer and does fasting prayer, and hangs onto God while starving for a hundred days.

One comes down thinking, ‘Since I suffered like this, God will

probably overlook it,' but our flesh is a being that commits sin again in just a few hours.

Trying to wash away sin by holding onto only the blood of the cross and repenting every day is something that cannot be handled even by human conscience.

If one keeps repeating the same sin and asking for forgiveness not just once or twice, but for ten or twenty years, eventually one feels ashamed, thinking, "Even a flea has a face," and can no longer continue doing so.

So eventually one tries to soothe the conscience with the song "You know, You know," but in the end, one reaches the state where even oneself cannot tolerate oneself.

In a 'religion' where one makes a god oneself and offers one's sincerity, this method might be possible. However, that is not the law of salvation established by God.

All religions of the world are eventually nothing but frames made by humans.

Not only other religions like Buddhism, Islam, Confucianism, and Taoism, but Christianity also, if believed with human thoughts, falls into just one of numerous religions.

Many people comfort themselves saying, "Lord, You know."

Within the frame of doctrine one made oneself, that might be possible, but if one stands before God's law, the story becomes different.

It is because in God's word, the stern laws "the wages of sin is death" and "you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny" are alive.

If sin remains even a very little bit, the result is only eternal death, that is, hell.

Within the religious frame one made oneself, one might be

able to endure for ten years, twenty years, and receive recognition from people.

However, before the truth, and before God, one never receives recognition.

Do you want to receive recognition from God, or do you want to receive recognition from yourself or people?

The heart wanting to receive recognition from God is the instinct of a good conscience that God gave us.

If one believes in Christianity religiously, it seems one endures to some extent, but eventually one bumps into a limit. It is because one's own conscience does not tolerate oneself. We must believe in Jesus Christ, but we must believe according to the written word.

Lay your conscience honestly before God's word and calculate. If you count whether I did well or did poorly, the result remaining at the end is eventually only a huge 'lump of sin.'

How can you handle this unsolvable sin?

It is possible only by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ gave.

You must believe that saving love which the righteous God bestowed while remitting all our sins.

God fixed (caused to bear) all our sins on Jesus' body. Believe this undeniable fact.

All the sins we will commit for a lifetime already passed over onto His head when Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist. Like that, the Lord bore the sin of the whole world.

Not only your sins, but the sins of ancestors, the sins of descendants, the sins of friends, and even the sins of heinous criminals all passed over to Jesus through the baptism.

Accepting this just as it is, is true faith.

While living in this world so full of sin, without the gospel of

the water and the Spirit, holding onto only the blood of the cross, one can never obtain perfect salvation.

The Error of Religion and the Reality of Spiritual Life

Believing that only the blood of the Cross is the entirety of remission of sins is not true faith.

That is just a religious act no different from the hypocrisy of the Pharisees.

This is merely a form of emotional purification trying to soothe one's own conscience with the blood of the Cross, pretending to believe in God's righteousness while deceiving one's own emotions and conscience, even though one's sins have not actually disappeared.

Just because the majority goes a certain way, it does not become the truth.

Do you truly want to stand without sin before God? If you want to become a true righteous person who receives recognition only from God, not the recognition of people or religious groups, you must stand correctly before this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For us who live in a world full of iniquity and possess insufficient flesh, claiming to believe only in the blood of the Cross while excluding the gospel of the water and the Spirit is an act of deceiving both one's own conscience and God. That is no different from the conscience having rotted away.

Just as an unripe persimmon fallen on the ground rots after a few days and mold blooms, those with a rotten conscience are settling for a stagnant faith while insisting only on the blood of the Cross.

Believing that one receives remission of sins only with the blood of the Cross in a world where sin is this much is a truly ignorant and foolish thing.

Unfortunately, inside Christianity today, there are too many people who have this kind of faith.

Jesus spoke clearly in John chapter 3.

“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”

Regarding the meaning of ‘water’ here, 1 Peter chapter 3 verse 21 presents a clear answer.

“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”

That is, baptism is not trimming the outer appearance, but is the sign of salvation receiving spiritual remission of sins so that our conscience can go find God.

The Apostle Paul also received salvation from sin by believing this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, he was able to confess, *“I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!”* Do you sympathize with this confession in your heart?

Paul also said, *“So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.”*

Our mind wants to believe the gospel and serve the Lord and go forward, but our flesh constantly chases desire.

All those things of following the lust of the flesh without being able to live according to God’s will wanting holiness become sin before God.

For us, Jesus came to this earth and by receiving baptism, He fixed (condemned) all our sins on His own body.

Now let us look at the words from verse 4 to verse 6.

“That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace” (Romans 8:4-6).

This passage is asking us. Will we follow the ‘flesh,’ which is man-made doctrine and religious thought, or will we follow the ‘Spirit’ according to God’s word?

If we stay in the thought of the flesh, we can never escape from the yoke of sin until the day we die.

However, if we hold onto God’s word and follow the Spirit, we realize one fact.

That is the fact that Jesus Christ took up all our sins by receiving baptism, and received all the judgment of sin we deserve instead by shedding blood and dying on the Cross.

This is the very reality of salvation that our Lord perfectly fulfilled the requirement of the law for us.

By taking over all our sins through baptism and receiving the judgment for those sins on the Cross instead of us, the Lord has perfectly saved you and me.

Therefore, those who believe in Jesus correctly cast away the things of the flesh and follow the things of the Spirit. The Bible speaks clearly.

“For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace” (Romans 8:5-6).

A true man of faith follows only the word of God, not doctrines made by humans. Going when the Word says go, and

stopping when it says stop is true faith.

One must not be bound by the doctrines or thoughts of specific denominations such as Presbyterianism, Holiness, Baptist, or Full Gospel. Today, many Christians are trapped in the narrow doctrines they learned, insisting on Calvinism, Predestination, or Charismaticism, and are missing the very essence.

However, the truth of the Bible is clear. It is that if one believes the gospel of the water and the Spirit, one obtains remission of sins; if one obtains remission of sins, one receives the Holy Spirit as a gift; and as a result, one becomes a child of God and reaches glory.

All this process is accomplished at once through the merit of the Lord.

Living in a world full of sin, even a person who has received remission of sins is a weak being who cannot help but serve the law of sin with the flesh, though desiring the law of God with the mind.

How can we, being like this, live without the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord? Even for a born-again person, the flesh is still insufficient.

Those who believe merely religiously have not even entered into Christ yet.

To solve all this wretchedness, the Lord took the responsibility for sin through baptism and completely removed sin through the judgment of the Cross.

The Bible proclaims. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

Because the Lord took up all the sins of the world, He has perfectly saved us from sin.

He is our Savior, and He has made us sinless righteous people. Do you truly believe this fact?

If you look deeply into the Bible verse by verse, you can know how far today's Christianity has fallen away from the essence.

Does sin disappear through 'prayers of repentance,' which is a human means? That is merely an expedient to soothe one's own conscience.


Just as saying one was wrong to someone does not erase the legal penalty for a crime, the wages of sin must be death.

In the very place where you had to die, Jesus Christ saved us by taking over your sins through baptism and dying on the Cross instead of us.

Christians of the whole world, now you must wake up!

How can one be called a saint while keeping sin in the heart as it is, and how can a human with sin claim oneself to be a righteous person?

If sin remains in the heart, that person is merely an adherent of the religion called Christianity, not a true Christian who follows Jesus.

You must keep in mind that he who does not believe this, even though the Lord has so perfectly taken up all our sins and saved us, eventually walks the path of becoming an enemy of God. 

How do we come to Jesus Christ and obtain new life?

< Romans 7:1-25 >

“Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives? For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she marries another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she has married another man. Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law through the body of Christ, that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, ‘You shall not covet.’ But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil

desire. For apart from the law sin was dead. I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.”

Human Existence and the Necessity of Salvation as Spoken of in Romans Chapter 7

Through Romans chapter 7, the Apostle Paul tells us how we come to Jesus Christ and obtain new life, and how we can escape from the law and the fearful wrath of God.

The Bible describes humans as beings like mist or worms.

Originally, humans were created as noble beings, but due to sin, they have fallen into an insignificant state.

Because “the wages of sin is death,” it is God’s solemn proclamation that death and destruction are waiting for all people born as descendants of Adam.

What is life? Life is like a mist that appears for a little while and vanishes.

Although one is born within God’s providence through parents, the result of not solving the problem of sin is only destruction.

All people born as descendants of Adam belong essentially to the flesh.

Consequently, they oppose God and live following the lusts of the flesh and sin, and at the end of a fleeting life, they head toward the path of destruction called ‘hell.’

This is the current address of a life that is not born again, and the conclusion the Bible makes regarding mankind.

Viewed from this perspective, humans are truly pitiful beings.

Just as the Lord said regarding Judas Iscariot, “*It would have been good for that man if he had not been born*” (Matthew 26:24), if a person is born and lives without knowing Jesus Christ, it might have been better not to be born.

In some aspects, it might have been better to be born as a beast.

Because beasts do not have a spirit, so if they just stay for a while and vanish, that is it. All things under heaven are things that exist for a while and vanish.

However, humans were created as eternal beings.

If we, born as descendants of Adam, do not know Jesus Christ and face death without receiving the remission of sins in Him, there would be no greater tragedy than this.

Therefore, we must meet God, and we must believe in Jesus Christ.

Why must we believe in Jesus?

Because Jesus, as the Savior of mankind, delivered us from destruction and hell, sin and God's curse.

Only by believing in Jesus can one receive remission of sins, and only through Him can one obtain salvation from destruction.

Therefore, if one is a being born as a human, anyone without exception must believe in Jesus as their Savior and God.

People of the world say there are many gods.

Humans even create gods for themselves, but besides Jesus Christ, there is no true God.

For example, Siddhartha, known as Shakyamuni, was a human born as the son of a chief of a small tribe in India.

He felt the futility of life and agonized to obtain some enlightenment, but eventually, he only realized the limitation that one must escape from the human flesh.

He left the world leaving behind only the fact that as long as one is clothed in the human body, curses, agony, and sorrow do not end.

After Siddhartha died during asceticism, later people merely elevated him to the rank of a god; originally, he was nothing but a human.

However, the Lord, who is our Savior, contains the meaning of

‘Savior’ in His name itself.

That means “God became human.” There are many beings in the world who call themselves gods, but the true God is only Jesus. Only the Triune God—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—is the one and true God.

Therefore, we must believe in Jesus to obtain salvation. What kind of being is a human? As mentioned earlier, a person comes out crying when born from the mother’s womb, and when dying, is a being who goes crying bitterly toward hell.

Life that began with crying at birth ends in sorrow at the moment of death, intuiting the place one is heading amidst sin and destruction.

This is the sad reality that all life faces.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he was a being sold under sin and committing sin.

Today, our appearance is no different from this. We constantly commit sin with the flesh and heart, and with thoughts and actions.

Like David’s confession, “*Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me*” (Psalm 51:5), we too were born into this world having inherited the nature of sin from our parents.

Because the spirit is dead, one belongs to the flesh and has no choice but to commit sin, and living buried in sin like that, one rushes toward eternal destruction.

This is the fundamental state of you and me.

Born with sin, living feeding on sin, we are in a position where we have no choice but to go to hell according to God’s law that “the wages of sin is death.”

Then, how can we, who are so hopeless, be born again? How can we live again, and obtain new life to live by the Spirit?

The Apostle Paul presents the answer to this very part. To obtain new life, we must believe in Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Only when we believe in Jesus Christ can we truly be born again, and experience the miracle of the soul coming alive again in faith beyond the death of the flesh. To be born again and obtain a new life, one must believe in Jesus Christ.

From Romans chapter 7 verse 1, the Apostle Paul speaks thus:

“Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives? For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband.”

Here, Paul is talking about human death. Then how can you and I, who are alive, die once and be born again?

This way of rebirth, that is, the principle of obtaining new life, means that by believing in Jesus Christ, we experience death once spiritually in faith without actually tasting the death of the flesh, and come to obtain new life.

This is the mystery of faith believing in Jesus Christ.

We know well the fact that a larva spends a long time of 6 to 7 years underground and comes out to become a cicada.

The larva moves very slowly underground. It might take several years to go even 1 meter.

If we imagine such a larva becoming a cicada that flies freely in that high sky from the larva’s perspective, would that seem possible?

When viewed with the eyes of a larva, it would seem utterly impossible.

However, by God’s providence, the larva crawls out of the

ground, attaches to a tree, sheds its skin, and is born again as a cicada.

Likewise, when thinking about how a living person can die once and be born again, or how one can be born with new life like a newborn baby, it seems impossible to human reason. Since we have not died yet, how can we die and be born again? But we can be born again in God, and amidst God's providence, by believing in Jesus Christ.

Let us examine again the analogy of death mentioned by Paul. The law has dominion over a man only as long as he is alive. If a woman has a husband, she is bound to him by law as long as the husband is alive.

However, if the husband dies, only then is she free from that law and can marry another man.

This analogy explains that we were born as sinners through parents and ancestors, and Adam and Eve.

A sinner must die according to the principle of God's law that "the wages of sin is death."

Because the price of sin is death, we are beings who deserve to be killed and cursed by God's command.

However, if we face the death of the flesh without believing in Jesus Christ, we eventually have no choice but to go to hell.

We must have our flesh die once by believing in Jesus Christ.

Then how can we die? That is possible precisely through 'faith.' The basis of that faith is recorded in the Bible.

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." (John 3:16)

God sent His Son Jesus as the Savior to save mankind from sin. He sent the Son of God, the King of kings. When the King's Son

bore all the sins of the people and received judgment on their behalf, if the people accept that death as their very own death, we come to die once in faith without actually dying in the body.

Everyone, this is precisely the way of rebirth.

“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment” (Hebrews 9:27)

Originally, when a person is born and dies once, everything should end, but because we must not perish, God sent His Son. And through baptism, He passed all our sins onto the Son, and imposed the judgment for sin upon the Son’s flesh instead of us. God established this law of salvation and, amidst providence, delivered us from all sins.

Death Through Faith and New Life in Christ

The reason we can be born again is that we can die once for all by believing in Jesus Christ without undergoing actual physical death.

Jesus came to this earth to save sinners. He took over the sins of mankind through baptism, and died on our behalf on the cross. By believing in our hearts in that Jesus who was baptized and shed blood and died on the cross, we can die together with Christ. Although we are physically alive, through faith we have already become those who have died once.

The law God established to save human life is precisely this. That is, “faith believing the fact that His Son bore our sins and died under judgment in our place.”

And to those who believe the fact that His own Son died on behalf of everyone’s sins, God gave new life to be born again. God established not the ‘law of works’ which we can never keep,

but the 'law of faith' to save us.

How must we believe in Jesus?

We must believe that Jesus came to this earth to save us, and even though He is a sinless One, He took all our sins upon Himself by being baptized at the age of thirty.

When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, all our sins were transferred to Jesus, and He died on the cross carrying those sins. By believing this fact, you and I can pass through death.

We can never obtain salvation by the law of God. Therefore, God established the 'law of faith' believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus Christ and saved those who believe.

If we look at the commandments of the law, there are ten. "You shall have no other gods before Me, you shall not make idols nor bow down to them, you shall not take the name of God in vain, remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy, honor your father and your mother, you shall not murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness, you shall not covet."

We are sinners who live breaking these commands all our lives. And the result of that law is death.

Originally, we deserved to die, but God the Father, to make us live, passed our sins onto His Son and made Him receive judgment and die in our place.

By believing in Jesus, we have come to pay the 'price of death,' which is the wage for all sins of not living according to the law, through Jesus.

We received salvation by faith, and through faith, we have come to die once. This is the true faith God gave us.

To believe in the Savior, that is, to believe that Jesus is our Savior, is to believe the fact that Jesus took all my sins by being baptized, and died on my behalf to save us.

God determined to save us through this faith, and we have already become those who died once spiritually within the faith believing in Jesus Christ.

Since we died with Jesus Christ, now we are those dead to sin. Because by believing in Jesus we became those who already received all the curses and judgments of the law, we are no longer under the curse of the law.

Now we can freely believe in God, and have come to be able to obtain new life and live by that faith.

This is exactly the reason why the Bible says that if a husband dies, the woman does not become a sinner or an adulteress even if she goes to another man.

We were clearly born as descendants of Adam, and born as sinners who inherited the sinful nature from our parents.

It is not that we became sinners because we committed sins, but we were already sinners before God even before performing any action.

Originally, we were destined to have no choice but to go to hell, but Jesus came to this earth and saved us sinners.

Jesus bore our sins and died in our place. Through faith in that Jesus, we became those dead to sin, and now by believing in God, we have become those who have obtained new life.

According to God's promise and plan, we have become children of God by believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior.

Why does the Apostle Paul emphasize death here?

It is because "*the wages of sin is death*," just as He said, "*it is appointed for men to die once*."

In order for a person to be born again and regenerated, one must pass through the process of death. If being born once and dying once is a determined principle, one must believe in Jesus to live again beyond this death.

Only by believing in Jesus can we truly be born again. That is, since the wages of sin is death, we must surely die, but it is accepting the fact that Jesus bore our sins and died in our place.

Only by passing through this death, in other words, only by dying once within faith, can we avoid judgment and go to God.

As can be known through the analogy of the husband, originally we are those who deserve to die by the law, which is God's command.

The law, which is God's law, is still alive and strict today. However, the reason we could become those who have already died by faith is that Jesus took upon Himself all our sins and received the curse and judgment specified in the law in our place. The law still exists, but because Jesus paid all the penalties that the law requires, now by believing in Jesus, we do not remain under God's penalty but have become able to be transferred to the new position of children of God. Everyone, do you understand this word?

So the Apostle Paul speaks of death first.

He says, "*Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives?*" (Romans 7:1).

Before believing in Jesus Christ, we are those 'alive' before the law.

Because we are alive, we must surely be put to death. By what law?

It is by the law of sin, God's holy law, that we must be put to death.

But who died in place of us, who had to die due to our sins?

Jesus came to this earth, and after taking over all our sins through baptism at the Jordan River, He died in our place.

By believing in that Jesus, we obtain new life, and have become those who have already died once within faith.

Everyone, through that faith believing in Jesus, we have already passed through death.

To be born again, one must surely die once, and that is possible only through faith believing in Jesus.

If someone takes their own physical life, it is of no use and they will only end up going to hell.

You must absolutely not die by yourself, but must surely die together with Jesus within the 'law of faith.'

Once we have died once by faith in that way, that is, if we have received all judgment for sin through Jesus, we finally become those who can fully believe in Jesus.

Only then can we completely escape from the curse and wrath of the law.

We are no longer those bound under the law, but become those dwelling under God's love and grace.

That we have become children of God is done only through this faith.

The Way of Regeneration and the Conflict of the Flesh

The Apostle Paul speaks thus in verse 4:

"Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law through the body of Christ..."

We have already suffered death, the penalty of sin, through the body of Jesus Christ. When did those who believe in Jesus Christ die?

When Jesus personally received baptism and took over all our sins, and when that body died on the cross, we also died with Him.

Through Jesus' body, we have already become those who

suffered death once. Is that not so?

We were put to death through Jesus' body, and now by believing in Jesus' resurrection, we have come to obtain new life.

By believing the fact that Jesus is truly my Savior, we have obtained new life.

This is exactly the principle of regeneration.

This is the same logic as a grub becoming a cicada, or a dragonfly nymph living underwater shedding its skin to become a dragonfly flying in the sky.

How can one who existed only underwater become a being that flies in the firmament? How can a sinner become a child of God? Everyone, this is possible only by faith. Being baptized once by uniting with the body of Jesus Christ, dying once, and obtaining new life by believing in the resurrection of Jesus Christ—this is the way of regeneration.

Unless we die with Jesus Christ by faith—that is, unless we are those who believe that our sins were passed to Him when Jesus took over our sins at the Jordan River, and who died with Him and lived with Him on the cross—we can never be born again. Believing only in His death without passing one's own sins to Jesus has no effect.

Because in that case, it is not that Jesus bore my sins.

By believing in Christ, we die once, are born again, become children of God, and reach glory.

The Apostle Paul is speaking of exactly this precious gospel.

How can a person be born again without passing through death?

Being born again means being born a second time, and God's law has determined that one who is born once must surely die once.

No matter how hard a sinner tries, he is only a sinner, and due to that sin, he must surely die once to be able to be born again.

But does a human have the ability to die and be born again by himself? A human is not God.

One is born again only according to the providence determined by God, by believing in Jesus Christ. This is true faith and regeneration.

One can never be born again through ‘wall-facing meditation’ spoken of in the world or through good deeds.

The logic of Buddhist reincarnation theory, such as being born as a son of a rich family if one lives kindly, is different from the Bible.

Just as the word says, “*And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (Hebrews 9:27), judgment surely waits after death.

Humans cannot arbitrarily change the law and providence determined by God.

The only place to be ‘born again’ without escaping judgment is merely amidst the burning flames.

Regeneration is an event that takes place entirely through the body of Jesus Christ.

One must pass sins to Jesus, die with Him, and go through the process of resurrecting with Him.

Only when we fully believe in the works Jesus did coming to this earth—that is, His birth, baptism, death, and resurrection—can we die once and live again to become glorious beings.

If any one of these processes is omitted, it is merely believing according to one’s own will.

Therefore, dying once by believing in Jesus Christ is an essential process that must be passed through for regeneration.

There is no one who will be born without dying, and without passing sins to Jesus through baptism, one cannot die, nor receive judgment in substitution.

That is why Jesus becomes the only Savior of humanity. The

Sinless One took over all our sins by receiving baptism at the Jordan River, and died on the cross bearing the price of those sins. And saying “It is finished,” He paid all the penalties of our sins. By resurrecting three days after dying, He gave us new life.

After explaining this principle of regeneration, the Apostle Paul talks about the actual state of our flesh.

Looking at verse 5 and following, it is as follows: *“For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter”* (Romans 7:5-6).

Now we are no longer under the law.

This means that although God’s law still exists, we have escaped from the severe wrath of the law through believing in Jesus Christ. The point that must surely be addressed here is the fact that we have escaped from the ‘wrath,’ not that the law itself has been abolished.

You must never misunderstand this. Many people say that the law itself has disappeared when they say we have escaped from the law, but that is not true.

The law, which is God’s word, is still alive, and stands in its place as a standard distinguishing what is right and wrong.

However, because Jesus Christ bore on our behalf death, which is the wages of sin for breaking the law, and that terrible punishment, we have obtained healing and received deliverance by believing in Him.

Therefore, we obtained new life only by faith, became children of God by faith, and became righteous people by believing in Jesus Christ. Paul is proclaiming this truth right now.

Then, does Paul’s word mean that the law is sin? No. It can

never be so! The law is holy and spiritual.

How could there be anything wrong in God's command? The command to fear and serve God as a creature is extremely right and good.

The law is not a bad thing. Rather, if it were not for the law which is God's command, we would never have known our own sins.

Because we would not have realized how evil we are if these commandments saying "Do" and "Do not" did not exist, God gave us laws and commandments numbering as many as 613.

But before knowing Jesus Christ, we belonged to the flesh. Because there was no Holy Spirit within us, we were beings who just followed the lusts of the flesh and lived opposing God. Because we had absolutely no ability to obey God's law, we had no choice but to commit sin indefinitely.

Paul is speaking about the state before being born again right now. At first, he only thought that since He said to keep God's law, it would work if he tried hard. But only after trying diligently did he realize.

The fact that the law was not given to keep, but 'Ah! It was given to make me realize that I am a sinner.'

Only after believing in Jesus Christ did he finally come to know this fact.

Through this process, Paul felt keenly that he was fundamentally a lump of sin, and a being who had no choice but to follow the flesh.

He came to admit that he himself was evil but God's law was good.

Furthermore, he realizes only later the fact that his committing sin is not just because he wants to do so, but because sin is already lurking in his heart.

Paul, who realized the fact that nothing good dwells in his

flesh, confesses that there is the desire in his heart, but there is no ability to perform the good.

In verse 19, he speaks thus: *“For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me” (Romans 7:19-20).*

Ultimately, it is a confession that the sin inside me caused me to commit sin. Paul confesses that before meeting Jesus Christ, that is, before dying and living again with Christ, his insides were full of sinful nature inherited from parents such as lewdness, murder, theft, envy, and pride.

He is clearly revealing that because he did not have the Holy Spirit, because he did not believe in Christ, he belonged to the flesh and had no choice but to commit sin, and all those acts of sin ultimately originated from the sin lurking inside him.

The word Paul is conveying now can be partially applied even to born-again people, but there is a clear difference from dealing with the state before being born again in the context of the text.

“For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me” (Romans 7:19-20).

Paul emphasizes here the fact that sin caused sin to be committed. In other words, it means that human beings were originally ‘seeds of sin’ from their seed.

Like the confession of Psalm 51:5, the saying *“Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,”* means that parents conceived and gave birth to a child in a state of being under sin.

Humans are conceived with sin from the moment they are formed in the mother’s womb, and are born into the world

possessing that nature of sin.

Because of this, humans could not keep the law by their own strength. Through the law, they only realized the fact that they themselves were sinners.

But now we are convinced that we died with Him by believing in Jesus Christ, and that our sins were passed over to Him by believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ.

By believing in Jesus Christ, the sin of the heart was washed away, and by believing in the blood of the cross, we finally came to be born again.

Paul is now writing this recalling the old days before being born again.

In verse 21, Paul speaks thus:

“I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!” (Romans 7:21-25).

Two things coexist inside a person’s heart.

While there is fundamentally a heart that wants to do good, at the same time, a heart of sin that has no choice but to commit sin is also settled there. This is the reality of people who have not been born again.

Even if there is a will to do good, the reason for ultimately failing is because a lump of sin that has no choice but to commit sin is deeply rooted in the heart.

‘My inward man’ delights in and tries to follow God’s law, but another law inside the members fights fiercely with the law of the mind and ultimately captures me away under the law of sin.

Before this miserable spiritual reality, Paul cries out. “*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*”

Thanksgiving for Perfect Salvation in Christ

This ultimately leads to confessing that oneself is an existence that has no choice but to go to hell.

It is saying, “God, I am destined to go to hell.”

If a person rejects Jesus Christ, and without believing in Him looks solely at their own state, every human must confess that they are a person who has no choice but to go to hell.

But who does it say is the One who saved such a desperate soul?

He confesses, “*I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!*”

It means thanking God because of Jesus Christ. It is believing that for a person like oneself who had no choice but to go to hell, Jesus took upon Himself all those sins by being baptized in the Jordan River.

Also, for a person like oneself who deserves to receive the punishment for sin, it is confessing by faith the fact that Jesus received that punishment instead on the cross, and resurrected again to give life to the soul that had no choice but to go to hell after death.

“Thank You for saving me and making me born again through Jesus.” Apostle Paul is testifying to the fact that he was saved in this way.

Of course, there are many words spoken to born-again people through this word as well, but the core of this passage lies in showing how Apostle Paul died together with Jesus Christ.

“*I have been crucified with Christ*”; furthermore, He said that whoever believes in the baptism of Christ has put on Christ.

One who believes the fact that Jesus took upon Himself my sins and took over all the sins of the world when He was baptized, becomes 'clothed' with Jesus Christ. That is, one obtains new life and becomes born again.

Everyone, the One who delivered us from our selves who were terrible in sin, and from destruction, curses, and all unrighteousness is only Jesus Christ.

Jesus became our true Savior. Jesus delivered me and you from all sin and destruction, and perfectly solved our sin problem. And He gave us new life.

All the works that Jesus Christ did by coming to this earth are works done to save us according to the command of God the Father.

Therefore, through faith in Jesus Christ, we can praise, saying "I thank God!"

That we obtained salvation is due to God the Father's salvation design, the merit of Jesus Christ who delivered us, and the work of the Holy Spirit.

By this, we received salvation and came to enjoy the right to become children of God.

Beloved fellow believers, me and you were originally those who had no choice but to die.

We were miserable beings with no way to avoid the punishment of hell and destruction.

However, realizing deeply the fact that oneself is a person who has no choice but to be destroyed, whoever believes in their heart the fact that Jesus Christ took upon Himself all my sins, received judgment in my place, and resurrected from the dead in three days to become my Savior, has obtained salvation and come to enjoy eternal life.

Only through this faith have we become children of God.

Everyone, knowing oneself accurately and believing in

Jesus Christ completely is the beginning and completion of being born again. This is the greatest blessing given to us.

The reason we can sincerely thank God is because we were saved from all sins through Jesus Christ.

Because it is salvation obtained only by faith, we can be thankful for God the Father's great love and salvation plan, and Jesus Christ's sacrifice.

By this, we obtained eternal life, enjoy eternal joy, and came to live a life where the future is more beautiful and glorious than the present. This is God's amazing blessing that cannot be fully expressed in words.

While we live in this world, our 'outward man' may become old and waste away, but our 'inward man' will be renewed day by day.

We will come to praise God while getting to know more deeply about God's love, salvation, and that blessing.

God has allowed such a precious blessing to me and you.

We give infinite thanks to God the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ, and God the Holy Spirit who saved us.

“So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin” (Romans 7:25)

Everyone, we are those who died together with Christ. One can absolutely not be born again without passing through death. Unless one is a person who died and came back to life, one cannot obtain new life.

But that we were able to pass through that death was a thing possible only because there was faith believing in Jesus Christ.

We return all thanks and glory to God the Father who gave us the blessed faith to believe in Jesus Christ. ✉

CHAPTER

8

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 8?

< Romans 8:1-39 >

“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the

flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, 'Abba, Father.' The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance. Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose. For whom He

foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? It is God who justifies. Who is he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written: 'For Your sake we are killed all day long; We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.' Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Romans Chapter 8 is the climax of the entire book of Romans, a chapter that moves beyond the groaning under the law into the freedom and assurance in the Spirit. Through this chapter, the Apostle Paul not only explains the essence of salvation but also powerfully proclaims what kind of being the saved person has become and how that salvation is guaranteed to the end.

The End of Condemnation and the Law of the Spirit

Paul begins the chapter with the legal declaration, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*”

This is not merely comfort, but a ‘verdict of not guilty’ implying that sin has already been imputed to Christ and judgment was concluded at the cross.

The ‘law of sin and death’ that bound humans to death has now been replaced by the ‘law of the Spirit of life’ that sets us free in Christ.

What the law could not do in that it was weak, God resolved by sending His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and condemning sin. As a result, the righteous requirement of the law is fully met in us who walk according to the Spirit.

New Identity and the Spirit of Adoption

A life following the Spirit is not a product of mere effort, but a matter of belonging.

Those who follow the flesh cannot please God, but life and peace are given to those who follow the Spirit.

A person possessing the Spirit of Christ now belongs to Christ, and the Spirit becomes clear evidence that this salvation has been actually applied.

We did not receive the spirit of bondage leading to fear, but received the Spirit of adoption, by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.”

Through this change in status, the saint gains the glorious position of being a child of God and a joint heir with Christ.

Hope Beyond Suffering and the Intercession of the Spirit

Paul does not deny the suffering present in the life of a saint, but reinterprets it from the perspective of the glory that will be revealed.

Present sufferings cannot be compared with the glory to come, and all creation also groans together waiting for this time of restoration.

Sometimes we become so weak that we do not even know how to pray, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings which cannot be uttered, according to the will of God.

Therefore, salvation does not depend on human ability but is based on the work of the Spirit who helps us.

Inseparable Love of God and Victory

For those who love God, all things work together for good, and the chain of salvation from predestination to glorification is never broken.

Since God justifies us and Jesus Christ intercedes for us, no one can be against us or condemn us.

The fact that tribulation, persecution, death, or any created thing cannot separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus is the pinnacle of assurance given by Romans 8.

Ultimately, Romans 8 proclaims that saints who have obtained new life in the Spirit beyond condemnation will be preserved to the end within God's love. ☒

Walk According to the Spirit and the Word

< Romans 8:1-8 >

“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.”

The Error of Carnal Thinking and the Way of Regeneration

There are countless people in the world believing in Jesus, but because many of them believe following their own thoughts, they are living an empty religious life without being born again. If a person tries to think of and believe in Jesus from a carnal

perspective, they can never be born again.

The Bible says that he who follows the flesh thinks of the things of the flesh and the result of that thought is death, but the mind fixed on the Spirit is life and peace.

However, many remain in an indefinite waiting and vague carnal thinking, saying, “Someday, if I keep believing, I will be born again,” or “I am a sinner now, but as time passes, I will get better and become righteous.”

This carnal way of thinking becomes the decisive factor that prevents a person from being born again.

There are countless Christians in our country, and the number may have increased while going through times of suffering, but the fundamental reason why many are not born again is ultimately because they try to replace faith with carnal thoughts.

The carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. Therefore, one cannot have true faith while trapped in one’s own thoughts.

With human intelligence or rational judgment, one can never understand the fact that God became a man or the resurrection of Jesus.

That a dead body comes back to life is an impossible thing by carnal calculation.

In the past, when I studied theology and pondered this issue specifically, I realized that it is an impossible thing that can never be believed from a carnal perspective.

Like this, a person who follows Jesus with carnal thoughts cannot reach the righteousness of God, and it is impossible to enter the world of faith.

As Paul explained about being born again, those who follow the flesh think only of the things of the flesh, so they cannot reach

regeneration, but those who follow the Spirit think of the things of the Spirit.

To follow the Spirit is to follow the Lord by believing the Word of God, and to pursue that truth while meditating on how God saved me.

Ultimately, to be born again, one must know the truth, and that truth lies in the fact that what the human flesh could not do because it was weak, God did.

To resolve the problem of sin, God saved us by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and condemning sin in that flesh. Only he who follows this word reaches regeneration.

Originally, the human flesh is weak and cannot fully keep God's law.

God the Father, after making us realize that we are sinners ourselves through the law, sent His Son to this earth to save us from all sins.

He sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and 'condemned' sin in that flesh. Here, 'condemned' means that He passed all our sins over to Jesus.

This was specifically accomplished when all the sins of mankind were passed over to Him when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

God saved us in this way. To walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit means to accept this truth of salvation established by God with faith and to follow that word.

Only through this way can we be born again.

Today, many people believe in Jesus, but the reason they are not born again is not because of differences in intelligence or appearance, but because they still follow Jesus with carnal thoughts.

As long as one remains in a carnal way of thinking, regeneration

is impossible. However, a person who follows the Word of God and accepts the history of salvation He performed just as it is, receives the remission of sins and becomes born again.

God made us sinless by transferring all the burden of sin, which we had to bear because we could not keep the law, onto His own Son.

This is the very truth of being born again of water and the Spirit. Just as Jesus fulfilled all righteousness when He was baptized, all our sins were fixed (condemned) upon Him.

Ultimately, Jesus Christ took upon Himself all the sins of the world and died on the cross, thereby receiving the judgment we deserved in our place.

The suffering He underwent and the stripes He bore were to wash away all our transgressions and all sins inherited from our parents.

God the Father laid all sins on His Son to wash us clean, and completely liberated us from the law of sin and death.

Although we cannot possibly keep the law of God in the flesh, only when we accept with faith this amazing fact of salvation that God accomplished through His Son do we reach true regeneration.

We are beings who can never obtain salvation through the act of keeping God's law.

Therefore, the Bible proclaims, *"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death."*

The law of the Spirit of life is the law by which God gives us life and causes us to be born again.

This law frees us from our powerlessness, by which the flesh is weak and bound to die, and from the penalty of sin realized through the law.

God completely liberated us by having our Lord personally bear

the two curses: the curse of sin due to the weakness of the flesh and the 'law of death' spoken of by the law, by coming to this earth.

Therefore, we are saved, born again, and become new people not by our own efforts, but solely by faith.

God passed all our sins over to His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to wash us clean, and by judging that Son in our place, He perfectly resolved our problem of sin.

When we accept with faith this ministry of salvation by God and the work of the gospel performed for us, we finally become born again.

There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, having been born again by faith.

He who believes in Jesus Christ is a person who dwells in the Lord, and he who does not believe is a person who is outside the Lord.

For those who are in Christ, there remains absolutely no judgment left for God to execute anymore.

This is a firm promise that sin cannot exist in those who are in Christ.

For a person who believes in Jesus Christ as their Savior, there can never be judgment or condemnation.

If one truly believes the fact that the Son of God bore all the sins of mankind and my sins at the Jordan River, died on the cross, and rose again, sin cannot exist in that person.

It is an unchanging truth that he who believes in the salvation of Jesus, who completely eliminated our sins through water and blood, is not only free from sin but also never receives judgment.

There is no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made us free from the law of sin and death.

Our Lord has perfectly saved us from the sins committed due to the weakness of the flesh and from all sins and punishments defined by the law.

Just as Apostle Paul proclaimed about being born again, we have come to face true liberation by following the Spirit, not the flesh. When following the flesh, no matter how diligently we believed in Jesus, we still remained in the state of a sinner, but when we believe God's word as God's work and begin to follow the Spirit, we finally become born again.

When we are convinced of the Bible words, which record the works God did when He came to this earth, like a 'receipt' of salvation, and think according to those words, our salvation becomes a rightful and certain fact.

If we accept the salvation God achieved exactly as the word says and believe according to that word, we realize that sin has truly disappeared from us.

This is exactly the truth of being born again of water and the Spirit. Therefore, when we believe in Jesus, we must not follow our own thoughts or the flesh, but must follow God's word.

If we look at ourselves, who from time to time follow the flesh even while believing in Jesus, with only fleshly eyes, we eventually reach the law of death, and in such a state, we can never obtain the assurance of salvation.

Because carnal thoughts are only death, and from a carnal perspective, one can never discover the way to salvation.

God has already accomplished what the flesh could not do because it was weak, and we obtain salvation by believing that fact. Believing the word of truth that God performed, and thinking and accepting according to the logic of that word is exactly the faith that follows the Spirit.

This faith, which does not rely on one's own circumstances or

feelings but believes only according to the written word of God, is indeed what makes us born again and sets us free forever from the law of sin and death.

It is truly regrettable why so many people fail to be born again like this.

Since I have preached the word so much in the meantime, if one is a person who knows and believes the Bible, the conclusion should have already been reached.

If it were me, if I had encountered this truth even in a scrap of newspaper in the past, all worries would have ended at that moment.

But now, how specifically and detailedly am I talking about this gospel? If you think seriously about God's word following the Spirit, you can know the fact that this word is clearly correct.

Actually, some university students, after encountering this word through a newspaper, even say they will no longer go to the mission organizations or meetings they used to attend.

Because if they go there, they will only hear sounds telling them to repent saying they are sinners every day, but according to the word, the fact that there is already no sin is too clear.

However, to follow the Spirit, one must continue to listen to the word and stay in the place that pursues the word.

No matter how godly one lives by oneself and diligently performs religious activities, if one does not listen to the word, one can never follow the Spirit.

But some people seem to have realized the truth, yet they just sit down in that old place, so eventually there is no progress.

People who cannot be born again are, without exception, because they follow the flesh and follow their own thoughts.

They believe if it is understood by their own heads, and do not believe if it is not understood. For example, even regarding the

event of the Red Sea parting, they interpret by downgrading the word to a level understandable by human reason, saying the meaning of the original language is ‘reed field’ or that the Israelites just crossed a place where the water had receded.

Discarding the Leaven of Human Thought and Following the Spirit

If one believes in Jesus following fleshly thoughts, they eventually bring down God’s power to their own human level. Faith that follows the flesh never escapes the limits of self-understanding, and this blocks one from fully accepting the great work of salvation that God has accomplished.

Being born again is not a matter of human wisdom or logic. It is a work that happens when one believes God’s word exactly as it is and follows the Spirit.

We must deeply reflect once again on how important it is to lay down one’s own thoughts and live a spiritual life according to the written word.

In Romans chapter 10, there is a verse that says, “*Do not say in your heart, ‘Who will ascend into heaven?’ (that is, to bring Christ down from above).*”

This means that humans cannot manipulate God as they please or confine Him within the framework of their own thoughts.

However, many try to believe in Jesus fitting their own thoughts, pulling Jesus down if the situation is not good, or pulling Him up if they feel unworthy.

The concept of ‘Total Depravity’ among the five points of Calvinism is the same.

People may intellectually understand the fact that humans are sinners from birth and cannot perform good by themselves.

However, because that word is not practically applied in their lives, a strange phenomenon occurs where theological terms and actual life play completely separately.

People say that although our original sin was remitted by believing in Jesus, the ‘actual sins’ we commit while living must be forgiven then and there through daily prayers of repentance. This may sound plausible, but in reality, it is merely a wordplay created following human fleshly thoughts.

It is like a quack doctor listing sweet words to tempt children. They have elaborately created words that seem reasonable to human logic.

However, nowhere in the Bible is there a distinction that original sin is washed away at once and actual sins are washed away every time one repents.

If the human condition were described not by the sophisticated term ‘Total Depravity’ but by lowering it to say it is as ugly as a ‘cesspool,’ anyone would easily understand, but people started to twist and interpret this with the logic of the flesh and deviate from the essence of the Bible.

The original word for sin, ‘hamartia,’ means missing the mark.

Deviating from the truth, which is God’s word, with human thoughts is itself sin.

God concluded that a person is born as a lump of sin, is bound to commit sin until death, and is bound to go to eternal hell as the punishment for that sin.

However, humans mix their own thoughts and deviate from God’s word by thinking of original sin and actual sin separately. The truth the Bible speaks of is that because humans are inherently lumps of sin, even after receiving salvation, the flesh is still weak and cannot keep the law perfectly.

That is why Jesus came as the Savior to take upon Himself all our sins at once.

Jesus took upon His own body our flesh's weakness and all the sins we will commit until we die, washed them all away, and made us sinless.

The Lord Himself received judgment, died, and rose again, thereby making those who believe in Him perfect righteous people and God's people.

The salvation Jesus accomplished is not something incomplete that handles original sin and actual sin separately, bit by bit.

It is a 'once-for-all salvation' and 'perfect salvation' that resolved all our past, present, and future sins at once.

This is exactly the true gospel believed by following the Spirit, and the truth that sets us completely free from sin.

There is no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, and no creature, suffering, or tribulation in the world can separate us from the love of God.

Because God has saved us, the saved people are not separated from that perfect love even before persecution, distress, or sword. This is a word proclaiming that God has saved us perfectly.

Those who follow the Spirit and those who follow the flesh may look similar at the very beginning, but their directions begin to diverge by a very fine difference.

If one started according to God's word, one must believe exactly what the word says until the end.

However, as people start to fit human logic into this, they eventually fail to reach salvation.

It is very difficult, and in fact nearly impossible, for a person to completely escape their own thoughts and believe and follow only God's word.

Therefore, a teacher and guide to lead to the truth is needed, and

one can obtain salvation only by listening to the gospel preached by those who realized it first.

The fundamental reason why so many people today are not born again is that they believe in Jesus according to their own thoughts, following the flesh.

Those who follow the word have all obtained the assurance of being born again, but those who put the thoughts of the flesh first are still unable to cross that threshold.

Some say that only a part of the people inside the church are not saved, but if the standard is not accurate, that cannot be called faith that follows the Spirit.

Being born again is a work that happens only when believing according to God's word.

One must believe exactly as the word says: the fact that Jesus came to this earth and took upon Himself all our sins through baptism, and the work of receiving judgment in our place by dying on the Cross for the sins of the world.

Also, one must look upon the living Savior who rose three days after death and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

A person who wholly accepts as their own the work of salvation completed by Jesus' birth, baptism, Cross, and resurrection obtains salvation, but a person who rejects this cannot be born again.

Like this, the way to be born again following the Spirit is not ambiguous but very clear, and once one knows the truth, it is truly easy.

All the works Jesus Christ did coming to this earth are exactly the ministry of salvation for you and me.

The Lord was born in the body of a virgin, lived under the law, and when He became thirty years old, He was baptized by John, the representative of mankind.

After taking over all the sins of mankind through this baptism, He lived a public life for three years and said to sinners, “Neither do I condemn you.”

This implies two meanings: that the Lord cannot say we have sin, and that He cannot judge us.

The Lord revealed Himself as the bread of life and drink, said that he who believes in Me has everlasting life, and with the promise that the truth shall make you free, eventually met death on the Cross.

The entire process of Him being baptized to take upon Himself all our sins, dying on the Cross saying “It is finished,” and rising in three days to ascend to the right hand of God’s throne is clear evidence for our salvation.

Jesus’ baptism and the shedding of blood on the Cross were the perfect ministry that saved you and me, and the object we must believe is exactly this fact of the gospel.

The world’s theological logic or the theories of famous scholars are not important. Such human knowledge seems to approach the truth vaguely, but in reality, it only confuses even the born-again person, blurs their analytical power, and leads them to a wrong path.

In the past, I also mastered such theological knowledge, but now I have discarded them like rubbish.

The elementary principles of the world taught in seminaries or doctrines that came out of human heads are things that those in Christ must never submit to.

Even a born-again person, if they follow human logic according to the thoughts of the flesh, is prone to fall into plausible theological systems.

We must believe, following the Spirit, only the fact of perfect salvation—the baptism and the Cross—that the Lord directly

accomplished on this earth, and must not let our hearts be stolen by other human theories.

When the old Israelites performed the Passover ceremony after escaping Egypt, our Lord commanded them to find all leaven in the house and throw it out for seven days.

Leaven has the property of making dough rise when put into food, but the Lord told them to eat unleavened bread made of pure flour, not bread with leaven.

Just as He set the days from the first to the seventh day of the Passover as days to completely remove leaven, we too must remove the 'leaven' called past human ideologies and thoughts immediately upon receiving salvation.

It also took me several months to discard the ideologies I had before meeting the Lord.

Even if I discarded everything else, I could not bear to discard some books because their content was close to the truth, but eventually, I realized the fact that if I kept looking at such books, I would be influenced by those ideologies.

Standing Firm in the Holy Spirit and the Inseparable Love of God

Eventually, I discarded all books containing human theories and returned purely to God's word.

Only because I did so could I become a worker who meets you today and preaches the gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit.

There are many places in the world that deal with Christian books, and books containing flashy and vast theories are overflowing.

However, if you look closely at their contents, most are merely

incomprehensible theories created following the thoughts of the flesh.

You must keep in mind the fact that if you follow the Spirit, you are born again, but if you do not follow the Spirit and remain in the thoughts of the flesh, you can never be born again.

The carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

No matter how excellent a person is or how high their reputation within a denomination, he who follows God with the thoughts of the flesh can never please God.

The only way to please God is to throw away all 'leaven' mixed with one's own thoughts and follow only the written word of the Spirit.

He who remains in the flesh without being born again cannot fulfill God's will.

Therefore, we must lay down our own thoughts and accept only the pure truth of the gospel.

Taking advantage of economically difficult times like these days, there are many cases where famous pastors create various programs to take profit.

The appearance of earning money by offering comfort under the pretext of 'Letters to a wife, husband, or the unemployed' ultimately stems from the thoughts of the flesh.

However, whatever situation we are in, if we truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we gain the strength to rise again in any suffering.

This gospel is the true power and great truth that restores us in any circumstance.

Some write books with flashy titles, but what saves people is not the outward appearance but the thoughts of the Spirit contained

within.

Things spoken and written with human carnal thoughts only lead people to death in the end, and can never give true help. Only the thoughts of the Spirit can save people, and if God is for us, no one in the world can be against us.

God, who did not spare His own Son but delivered Him up for us all, has freely given us all spiritual blessings of heaven with Him as gifts.

Although the righteous may experience various pains and difficulties while living on this earth, no tribulation, distress, or persecution can separate us from the love of God toward us.

Even hunger, poverty, or the sword or danger that threatens life cannot separate us from that perfect love that saved us.

We are more than conquerors in all these trials through Him who loved us.

We must be convinced of the fact that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus.

No creature can destroy our relationship as children formed with God, and this solid love holds us forever.

The word of the Spirit is completely different from the thoughts of the flesh. Those who believe with the thoughts of the flesh are always anxious that they might become sinners again if they commit sin, or go to hell if they do wrong, even while believing in Jesus.

However, the thought of the Spirit is different. If we believe following God's word, the relationship between the Lord and us can never be severed.

The Bible testifies that because salvation is already secured and the firm relationship of faith that we are God's children is

established, nothing can separate us from the Lord's love. However, regrettably, many people continue their religious life without this assurance of being born again.

A while ago, this happened when a saved brother went to the church he used to attend.

When the pastor asked the congregation, "What would you do if the Lord comes tomorrow?", many church members answered that they must pray in repentance because of sin.

This is a typical appearance of believing in Jesus while remaining in the thoughts of the flesh.

Even that pastor taught that repentance is good but they must build a temple; like this, both the leader and the church members were following the flesh.

On the other hand, if the same question is asked to us who follow the Spirit, the correct answer is clear.

"If the Lord comes tomorrow, we must preach the gospel today."

Like the saying that even if the end of the earth comes tomorrow, I will plant an apple tree, we must stand in the place of preaching the gospel, thinking of the things of the Spirit until the end.

Like this, the result of faith that follows the flesh and faith that follows the Spirit is completely different.

The way of believing according to one's own thoughts following the flesh is eventually no different from hell, but the way of believing following God's word is heaven and the way to true rebirth.

There is no need to consider it strange that countless people in the world believe in Jesus yet fail to be born again.

Because they ultimately failed to discard their own thoughts and the logic of the flesh.

We are truly fortunate to have received the blessing of following the Spirit within the truth.

No matter how hard and weary living in the world is, if we think following the Spirit, we can more than overcome that suffering.

No matter how lacking we are and how difficult the situation is, there is no one who can separate us from the love of Christ.

Our salvation is already secured, and we are people who are greatly blessed.

Therefore, I hope you will continue to believe in Jesus following the Spirit, not the flesh, in the future.

Do not think and believe according to your own circumstances or thoughts, but only according to God's word, and live concluding your life within the word.

I earnestly hope you live a victorious life holding onto only the written word by faith. ☒

The Carnal Mind Is Death

< Romans 8:4-14 >

“That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.”

Carnal Thoughts and Spiritual Thoughts

Jesus Christ being baptized by John the Baptist to take upon Himself all the sins of the world at once, bearing those sins,

dying on the Cross, and resurrecting was to fulfill the righteous requirement of the law given to mankind that “the wages of sin is death,” that is, God’s righteousness.

We are continuing our life of faith by believing in that grace to save us from sin, and as Apostle Paul testified, we have received the remission of sins in the assurance that there is no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.

Regarding with what faith we should live after receiving such salvation, Apostle Paul specifically delivers a precious teaching from the perspective of the ‘difference in thinking.’

Romans 8:5 says that those who follow the flesh think of the things of the flesh, and those who follow the Spirit think of the things of the Spirit.

This means that the one who follows the flesh and the one who follows the Spirit coexist within us.

The following verse 6 specifies, “*For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.*”

Here, ‘Spirit’ means God, and ‘flesh’ refers to our own thoughts or the mind pursuing physical comfort.

Spirit and flesh are entities as clearly distinct as the difference between God and man.

Although we have clearly obtained salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even in the life after being born again, this difference in thinking becomes a very important factor that determines whether it saves us or kills us. Born-again saints must deeply keep in mind that the spiritual mind brings life and peace, but the carnal mind eventually leads to death.

We were saved by believing in the gospel that the Lord came to this earth, took all our sins through baptism, and died shedding blood on the Cross, thereby receiving the punishment for sin in our place.

Therefore, the life after salvation must not stop at simply believing in the blood of the Cross, but must become a process of enjoying the true life and peace the Lord gives by discarding carnal thoughts and following spiritual thoughts.

The most important problem we face after being born again is whether our thoughts are directed toward the Spirit, that is, whether we are thinking of God.

In the past, we lived pursuing only physical comfort like food, clothing, and shelter, living well and eating well somehow.

However, after being born again, beyond the simple problem of survival, whether we truly think of God or still think only of our own flesh's well-being becomes the topic of life.

Humans consist of spirit, soul, and body. Here, the 'thought' responsible for intellect and reasoning corresponds to the soul, the body is dust, and God is Spirit.

Therefore, the success or failure of faith is determined by whether we look at God with spiritual thoughts, or whether we look only at our own flesh with fleshly thoughts.

Apostle Paul clearly emphasized, "For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." Thinking of God and agonizing over God's ministry is the way to obtain life, enjoy peace, and dwell in God's blessing.

If we think of God and His ministry first, we naturally follow that path, and eventually participate in the valuable work of saving souls.

When living a life following spiritual thoughts, our soul, heart, and thoughts, as well as even the body, can enjoy the true peace and blessing God gives.

Conversely, there are people who forget God even after being born again and live thinking only of the flesh.

It is a life with the purpose of only how to become higher

carnally, how to reign over others, and how to live affluently materially.

The Bible warns that such carnal thoughts eventually reach death. Even if one is born again, if one lives captured by carnal thoughts, one consequently leaves God, comes to oppose God, and eventually falls into the path of destruction.

Living a life of faith with carnal ambitions such as becoming a 'donor' who gives to others or standing in a ruling position is a dangerous path rushing toward spiritual death.

This word is a strict principle applied to all of us without exception. It applies equally to all generations, from all saints and ministers who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to church workers, brothers and sisters, and from the growing Sunday school infants to middle and high school students, young adults, adults, and the elderly.

Workers in training and all members of the church must deeply realize the fact that the carnal mind is death.

We must not forget that depending on how we manage our thoughts, it is decided whether we maintain faith and receive blessings as workers of righteousness even after being born again, or whether we are swallowed by the flesh and perish.

After receiving salvation, anyone may have a heart wanting the flesh to become economically abundant to live leisurely, or to give gifts generously and spend money lavishly when meeting someone.

Honestly, living in this world, it is natural for anyone to have a heart wanting to live sharing generously rather than simply receiving help from others even after being born again.

So the Bible said, "*But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*" (Matthew 6:33).

Our flesh instinctively wants to become a person who gives rather than borrows, and wants to become the ‘head’ that rules rather than the ‘tail’ that is ruled.

However, if born-again people live with only these carnal thoughts, it is eventually a path leading to death.

Because the carnal mind is for one’s own flesh only and runs only in that direction, it inevitably has to be death.

If one falls deeply only into the flesh without thinking of God’s ministry or God Himself, one eventually suffers destruction.

This brings about the result that not only oneself dies, but also countless people who could have been saved through oneself die together.

Therefore, the Bible strictly warns that the carnal mind is death.

We can confirm this fact through biblical figures who left the path of faith and said goodbye toward the world, and a representative example is Abraham’s nephew Lot.

Lot was a figure who followed his uncle Abraham, believed in God, and started by relying on the word even in a situation where he did not know where to go, leaving his country, relatives, and father’s house.

While Abraham’s party continued their journey, the appearance of Abraham’s wife Sarah was so beautiful that it became a big topic among the kings and tribes of the world.

When rumors of people trying to buy favor by offering a beautiful woman to the king reached Abraham’s ears, he was seized with great fear that he might be killed.

Eventually, Abraham agreed with his wife in secret to call each other brother and sister, not a married couple.

Abraham earnestly asked his wife that this is the best kindness she can show him, and to say so if she truly loves him.

Sarah promised to do so, accepting her husband’s proposal with

a heart of loving her husband and a single determination to preserve his life.

The king's officials saw Sarah's beauty and praised her highly, taking her into the palace. When asked about her family background, Sarah answered that she had an older brother and a nephew, just as Abraham had proposed.

Seeing this, the king was greatly pleased and bestowed generous rewards upon Abraham's household.

However, God worked strictly regarding this matter; He appeared in the king's dream to warn him, causing great fear to come upon him.

Eventually, when the fact that Abraham was her husband was revealed, the king hurriedly sent them away.

In that process, Abraham gained enormous wealth, and his nephew Lot also became a very rich man along with his uncle.

As their property increased and livestock multiplied, strife began to arise between Abraham's servants and Lot's servants over the limited pasture.

At this time, Lot's heart became filled with carnal thoughts.

The heart that used to rely on his uncle in the past disappeared, and now that he had much property, he began to feel his uncle was burdensome. The desire to separate from his uncle and be independent seized him.

Abraham tried to maintain peace, but Lot, blinded by carnal profit, lost his manners and opposed him.

Watching this, Abraham lamented at the appearance of Lot thinking only of carnal comfort rather than faith, and declared a separation.

When Abraham gave Lot the right to choose, saying, "*If you take the left, then I will go to the right; or, if you go to the right, then I will go to the left,*" Lot chose the plain of Jordan,

which looked fertile like the garden of the LORD in carnal eyes. Because it was a perfect environment for livestock to flourish with lush grass and plenty of water, Lot chose that wide pasture without hesitation and left.

On the other hand, Abraham went toward the barren and rocky mountain region.

The path Lot chose looked flashy on the outside, but it was where Sodom and Gomorrah, full of sin, were located.

That choice following the thoughts of the flesh was already predicting the result of miserable death.

Eventually, Lot lived enjoying worldly status in the land of Sodom, but completely lost the influence of faith believing in God, and became stained by the world, betrothing his daughters to local people.

When God sent down judgment of fire to judge the sins of Sodom, Lot's spiritual authority had fallen to the bottom, so that those who would be his sons-in-law considered his warning as a joke.

Although God had mercy on Lot and delivered him from destruction, he lost both his wife and property.

His life ended in tragedy, with all efforts burnt away, leaving only shameful traces with his daughters.

The word that the carnal mind is death is clearly revealed even in the actual appearance of our lives.

We can find examples not only in biblical figures but also in the reality around us. Someone caused conflict with personal immaturity and selfish attitude even though the church and saints provided an environment for independent ministry after marriage.

The case of hurting a pregnant wife's heart by enjoying alone the snack she wanted to eat without sharing even one, shows a

flesh-centered way of thinking that has absolutely no consideration and generosity for the other person, beyond a simple food problem.

Acting only self-centeredly without forming a character that knows how to care for and give to others eventually becomes a shortcut to breaking harmony and bringing about the severance of relationships.

If one humbly accepts when their faults are pointed out and turns back while thinking of God's ministry, there will be growth within faith; however, a person captivated by the thoughts of the flesh does not break their stubbornness until the end.

An attitude that thinks of God and places the value of saving souls as a priority is set aside, and the selfish attitude of wanting only oneself to do well and be treated well eventually brings about spiritual destruction.

Even if one is a born-again person, if they remain 100% in selfish thoughts of the flesh while forgetting God and His ministry, it is no different from death.

On the other hand, the thought of the Spirit looks at everything within a heart that loves God, so it brings true life and peace, and draws out beautiful harmony within the community.

Even within the church, those who followed only the thoughts of the flesh eventually showed the appearance of leaving God.

Even though they were entrusted with precious positions serving the gospel and given opportunities to be established despite their lack of ability, those who forget that grace and put forward only their own benefit and judgment destroy the order of faith.

It is a spiritually very dangerous state to harbor an arrogant heart, mistaking the results achieved through the help and devotion of brothers and sisters as if they were one's own merit.

Using these cases as a mirror, we must constantly check where our own thoughts are heading right now, and we must advance not to the path of death following the flesh, but to the path of life following the Spirit.

When an important task is entrusted to someone, there are cases where they answer that they understand on the outside, but there is no news or report even after a month passes.

One must report the progress and communicate whether there are difficulties so that announcements can be made and measures can be taken, but since there is no progress for nearly a year, the frustration is bound to grow.

Despite massive investment being made in an important ministry targeting the world, the appearance of the person living comfortably without any sense of responsibility, even after producing a disastrous result where only a few people participate, is sufficient to buy public indignation.

Even when rebuked to awaken the value of the precious ministry, an insolent attitude that glares and talks back rather than reflecting is difficult to see as the posture of a person of faith.

A more shocking fact is the arrogance of trying to ignore junior cohorts and reign over them by putting forward the fact that the person is a senior cohort from the 1st class of the mission school.

Trying to establish authority with just the justification of having started first, while having no substantial fruit at all, is merely a carnal boast that has no meaning before God.

Eventually, this selfishness and arrogance reached an extreme, leading to an unprecedented situation of demanding the return of offerings given to God so far, calculating them item by item. Since the creation of the world, a person demanding to hand back the offerings given to God would be unprecedented, but in

order to prevent the unbelieving attitude of him and his family from causing trouble to the church, the large sum of money was accurately calculated and returned, and the relationship was cut off.

Eventually, that person chose the evil path of leaving the truth, denying until the end that the gospel of the water and the Spirit was wrong.

The appearance of a person who should devote himself to the gospel, instead opposing the gospel and putting money forward to leave, nakedly shows the miserable end of one who follows the thoughts of the flesh.

Acting evil by putting forward only one's own benefit and pride without thinking of God's work is eventually a path leading to death and an act that leaves a great scar on the community.

This case sternly warns us all once again how terrifying the results are of being captivated by the thoughts of the flesh even after being born again.

The Danger of Carnal Ambition and the Power of Spiritual Thinking

When the thought "If I only have money, my family can eat well and live well" combines with the arrogance of "Why must I hear rebukes," one eventually becomes captured by carnal thoughts.

Believing oneself to be smart, one might mistakenly think they can reign if they go out into the world, but the reality faced by the one who denies the gospel and leaves is never easy.

People think 100 million won is a very large amount, but realistically, if one gets a jeonse (charter) rental in a big city and equips a car and household goods, its value quickly disappears

and becomes insignificant.

Nevertheless, leaving the gospel while being buried in the thought that one can live well only by the flesh is the result where the Bible's warning, "For to be carnally minded is death" (Romans 8:6), appears exactly as it is.

The thought of wanting to live only for the flesh is the way to death, and this is a solemn fact that applies to all of us, including me.

As we live in the world, carnal thoughts rise up and our hearts get hurt, and there are certainly times when we get angry because things do not fit our style.

However, we believe the fact that the Lord has clearly saved us, is living in our hearts through the Holy Spirit even now, and that this gospel has the power to save people.

Therefore, even though we have flesh, we cannot live only for carnal purposes.

Carnal thoughts bring death, but spiritual thoughts that think of God and His work bring us true life and peace.

Even a born-again person, if they remain only in carnal thoughts, will eventually die spiritually and leave the church.

Those who finished mission school and were sent to ministry fields but left making carnal excuses that they must support their parents, or those who could not keep their positions because they were captured by carnal thoughts even though they took on the office of an evangelist, are the evidence.

From a carnal perspective, their circumstances might be understandable, but they eventually left because they did not have the 'spiritual thought' of thinking about God.

If one thinks of the Spirit and recalls God and His ministry first, strength arises to yield, understand, and endure even in situations that are not pleasing carnally.

All of us are living while making choices between the way of the flesh and the way of the Spirit even at this moment.

If all of us, including ministers, seek only the way for our own flesh to live and prioritize only the comfort of the flesh, the reason to walk this path of faith disappears, and we are bound to face spiritual death eventually.

Only when we harbor a spiritual heart thinking of God and the souls who have not yet been saved, can we overcome the flesh and dwell within the work of life and blessings given by God.

If one falls deeply into carnal thoughts, one eventually harbors doubts asking “Is this gospel the only truth?”, and reaches the state of regarding the truth lightly and crushing it.

Because carnal thoughts are death, in such a state, it is impossible to achieve spiritual union with those who came before.

If judged strictly from a carnal perspective only, listening to someone younger or less experienced than me can feel hurtful to pride and unreasonable.

However, if we look at God with spiritual thoughts, the situation changes. If we think of God’s grace that saved me and recall the countless souls not yet saved, we realize that the reason those ahead of me give exhortations is not simply personal emotion but to fully accomplish God’s work.

When focused on spiritual thoughts, everything is understood and accepted, and finally life and peace come.

Even small suggestions like “let’s not work alone but unite together,” or sometimes “let’s share food to replenish energy,” come to be felt as loving consideration to handle God’s work well.

A heart that can obey and follow arises only when thinking spiritual thoughts.

If one remains only in carnal thoughts, one misinterprets the other's intentions and becomes unable to break one's own heart at all.

Eventually, a person who cannot break their own heart leaves the ranks of faith following carnal thoughts, and this is no different from advancing onto the path of death and destruction.

It is the same for the sisters in the church or all saints. If captured by carnal thoughts, one becomes pessimistic about one's situation or gets an impatient heart matching worldly standards.

At a prime age, if one leans toward carnal desires looking only at marriage issues or realistic environments, this path of faith one is walking looks foolish, and eventually, one falls into the temptation of wanting to throw everything away and leave.

I myself also sometimes have moments when pent-up anger bursts out when looking at the church and God's work with carnal eyes, and a heart wanting to judge others by putting forward human ability and honor rises up.

If I had remained only in such carnal perspectives and management, I too would have left the church and become one who opposes the gospel.

The difference in thought determines life and death.

Even after being born again, if one manages thoughts incorrectly, it eventually leads to death, and this produces terrifying results that block the history of the gospel as well as individual destruction.

Simple mistakes in action can be reversed, but the thought itself leaning toward the flesh and hardening means spiritual ruin.

Therefore, including myself, ministers of churches nationwide and all brothers and sisters must engrave deeply in our hearts the word, *“For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually*

mind is life and peace” (Romans 8:6).

Only when we choose spiritual thoughts at every moment and look at God can we enjoy the joy of unity and maintain a blessed life of saving lives.

Born-again people must be very awake in guarding their thoughts, and must keep in mind the fact that if they manage thoughts incorrectly, they eventually reach destruction.

Anyone can have wrong thoughts while living, but at such times, an attitude of humbly accepting the exhortation delivered by those ahead as a word given to me by God’s representative is necessary.

Because if captured by carnal thoughts, resistance and anger surge from within, becoming a state where one absolutely cannot listen to others’ words.

The reason Apostle Paul emphasized that carnal thought is death while testifying the gospel of the water and the Spirit is because if one places the purpose only on becoming high carnally, being recognized, and living abundantly, one dies spiritually and eventually perishes.

The Bible clearly says that the carnal mind is enmity against God.

This means not simply a level where the relationship becomes distant, but opposing God head-on.

If one looks at the church, God, brothers and sisters, and those ahead only from a carnal perspective, one can never submit to the law of God, and lowering one’s heart to unite also becomes impossible.

Paul asserted that “those who are in the flesh cannot please God”. Even a born-again saint, if prioritizing only the comfort of their own flesh and not thinking of God’s work and God Himself, can never please God.

However, we have hope, which is the Spirit of God dwelling in us.

Just as the word says, *“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His” (Romans 8:9)*, a person who has the Spirit of Christ is a true person of Christ.

We sometimes struggle, captured by carnal thoughts, but because the Holy Spirit is within us, we are beings who can never be completely ruined.

By thinking of God’s work and welcoming God into the center of our hearts again, we gain the strength to escape from carnal thoughts.

Only when we rely on the Holy Spirit and follow spiritual thoughts can we overcome the limitations of the flesh and live a blessed life that truly pleases God.

If we think deeply about God, we realize how great the grace He has bestowed upon us is.

God not only gave us salvation but also gave us eternal life, paradise, and the Kingdom of God as gifts.

He adopted us as children and sent the Holy Spirit into our hearts to wash away all sins.

Although the process of living in the flesh on this earth is painful and difficult, since He made us live for the gospel and righteous works and guided us to live a life without shame before heaven, we are those who have already received too many blessings.

If we think of such a God, even if carnal thoughts rise up and we face situations where our hearts are hurt and it is hard to unite, we can never remain only in carnal thoughts.

Looking at the history of God granting remission of sins and saving dying souls all over the world even now, and seeing the fruits of people abroad hearing the gospel, being saved, and

sending greetings of gratitude, we come to follow God beyond our own shortcomings.

With the heart asking, “I have received so much grace, how can I live only for the flesh?”, we come to walk the path of faith again, thinking of God and His precious ministry.

Thinking of God – The Secret of Spiritual Life and Victory

Apostle Paul emphasizes that a person without the Holy Spirit can never think of the things of the Spirit, but a person with the Holy Spirit can change their thoughts even if they are lacking.

We can sometimes fall into wrong carnal thoughts, but if we think of God and recall His ministry first rather than struggling to change thoughts by our own strength, our hearts naturally connect to God and do the work of the Spirit.

This is the principle by which gratitude bursts forth from the depths of the heart because of thinking of God, and we are transformed into workers of God’s righteousness.

On the other hand, foolish and weak ones eventually fall into carnal thoughts and face spiritual death.

Therefore, whenever we are captivated by carnal thoughts, we must quickly turn back to the place of thinking of God and His ministry.

When we remember the grace God bestowed upon each of us, gratitude is restored, and when we realize how precious His work is, we willingly offer ourselves to the Lord even if we are lacking.

This is the very secret to overcoming carnal thoughts and living as workers of God’s righteousness.

The 'mind of the Spirit' spoken of in Romans means God and at the same time means our own spirit where the Holy Spirit dwells.

Although our body is dead because of sin, our spirit is alive because of righteousness through faith in God's righteousness, and those who are in this assurance of salvation will be clothed in the glory where even their mortal bodies revive on the last day. Since we are those who received God's extreme love and salvation, we must no longer be defeated by the flesh and live according to the flesh.

Instead, we must live thinking of the Almighty God of love, His ministry, and the dying souls.

Only when we think these spiritual thoughts can our bodies and souls enjoy true life, convey life to others, and obtain peace of mind.

We are living clothed in the flesh, but we are not beings who follow only the flesh.

As debtors to God's love, we are those who offer our bodies as instruments of the gospel, thanking Him for that grace.

Because the truth called the gospel of the water and the Spirit that washed away all sins of mankind is so amazing and precious, we devote ourselves to the work of preaching that salvation of life.

To be spiritually minded is to think of God, and it means meditating on the great ministry of salvation where Jesus Christ eliminated the sins of all people and participating in that work with gratitude.

If we join our hearts in the work of preaching this amazing fact that God saved all mankind from sin, we can willingly handle any work in the world.

For us who are God's children in whom the Holy Spirit

dwells and people of the Spirit, there is no place for a sense of inferiority or misery due to worldly conditions to settle.

If the heart is trapped in the flesh, one might compare oneself with people who have worldly wealth and glory or ride flashy cars and feel sarcasm or anger, but we are noble beings who cannot be compared with them.

We are workers of righteousness who preach the beautiful news of God who eliminated the sins of all mankind.

Even if a person has a lot of money and a high position in the world, if they have not received salvation, they are eventually just a child of destruction.

Even if worldly people act rudely or judge by our outward appearance, we must not lose spiritual pride.

When meeting people who overtake unreasonably or threaten on the road, anger may surge up with carnal emotions, but if we look spiritually at the miserable reality their souls are in, we can rather pity them.

We must not be swayed by the values of the world heading for destruction, but firmly hold onto the spiritual thoughts God gave and complete the noble mission of saving lives to the end.

Worldly people live thinking only of the flesh and current pride, but we who are born again must not forget the fact that we are God's children and servants of righteousness saving lives.

Although our appearance in reality may look lacking, we are convinced that greater glory and blessings are waiting in the future, and we will become those who laugh at the last on the day the Lord comes again and receive sufficient rewards.

Sometimes anger surges at the rudeness of the world and rage rises at the wrong attitude of those who ignore us for riding small cars, but we must sternly discard such carnal notions and secular values.

We are spiritual kings who have received undeserved love from God, and there is too much of God's precious ministry left to handle on this earth.

Rather than living only for the comfort of my own flesh, a decision to do God's work even if lacking is needed.

The difference in thought—that whether I live, die, or perish, I will live only for God and His gospel—makes us true people of faith.

Like the confession “*whether we live or die, we are the Lord's*” (*Romans 14:8*), when there is firm faith to live for God, we can overcome the temptation of the flesh.

When looking at ministers and brothers and sisters nationwide, I feel a sense of pity because there are many who are deeply captured by carnal thoughts and are dying spiritually. We also often fall into carnal thoughts without knowing it, but whenever that happens, if we immediately recall God and His ministry, we can come alive again quickly.

In a situation where workers to serve the gospel are lacking, rather than choosing the way of the flesh and becoming a foolish person who opposes God, we must become a wise person who corrects the direction of thoughts and receives God's help.

If we fix our thoughts on God and set our hearts on His ministry, we naturally become people of righteousness without struggling to try.

Because the Holy Spirit is already in our hearts and we are clearly God's children, we can be transformed into spiritual people immediately upon thinking of God.

When we think rightly, our eyes will sparkle and our faces will shine like the sun, and we will live a life of making right judgments and choosing blessed paths.

We must take the fact that those who left the church were

buried in carnal thoughts and eventually reached spiritual death as a stern lesson through the case of Lot.

None of us can be an exception to this danger. If one insists on carnal thoughts and proceeds, anyone will leave the church and eventually stand in the place of opposing God.

Therefore, we must look fully at the living God, and always remember His great love of sending His only begotten Son to this earth to save all mankind from sin.

Since God entrusted this precious ministry of saving mankind to us, we must live thinking of God every day and regarding His work as the top priority.

Because we are God's people and those who have the mission to glorify Him, even if lacking, we must stand in the ranks of faith serving God and follow the Lord to the end.

The 'Spirit' spoken of here means God. Therefore, we must think only of God, pour our hearts into His ministry, and harbor unwavering faith and hope.

God will be with us forever, and He will fill us to overflowing with necessary blessings for both our souls and bodies.

When we hope in God and believe, I am convinced that the Lord will bless us with grace to help in time of need.

I conclude all these words earnestly hoping that the countless blessings prepared by God will abound upon all of us and all churches nationwide. ✉

Discard Carnal Thoughts and Follow the Spirit

< Romans 8:9-18 >

“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, ‘Abba, Father.’ The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

The Witness of the Holy Spirit and the Victory of Faith

The word in Romans 8:9, that if the Spirit of God dwells in us, we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, is a part that explains the preceding contents by unpacking them more deeply.

Since the carnal mind is enmity against God and cannot be subject to the law of God, even if Christians believe the gospel and are born again, the ability to follow God is determined by whether they follow the flesh or the Spirit.

This teaches that those who think spiritual thoughts and follow the Spirit can pursue God and enjoy His blessings, but those who do not, even if born again, eventually reach a state of death.

The reason Apostle Paul mentions this part again and emphasizes it is because even a born-again person can be led by the flesh and carnal thoughts while living life.

However, if we recognize for ourselves the fact that the Holy Spirit is within us, we can have the assurance that we are fundamentally not those who belong to the flesh but those who belong to the Spirit, and not children of the devil but children of God. This fact holds tremendous significance.

Sometimes, even born-again people look at their carnal appearance and feel frustrated, or fall into doubts that it seems impossible to follow the Lord.

Although there are times when we are disappointed and despairing while looking at our own deeds, Apostle Paul exhorts us to check whether the Holy Spirit is fundamentally within us, even if we have thought carnal thoughts or followed the flesh.

If the Holy Spirit dwells in the heart through the remission of sins, that person is no longer a person belonging to the flesh but a person belonging to God.

Therefore, just as the word says that if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His, the highest priority task is to check whether one has received the remission of sins in one's heart and whether the Holy Spirit is currently present.

If anyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has had all sins in their heart washed clean, when they confess "I have no sin," they know for themselves that there is no sin in their heart.

Furthermore, they also come to know the fact that the Holy Spirit is seated in that sinless heart. Even if one is weak and lacking, it is very important to recognize the fact that one has fundamentally received the remission of sins to become a child of God and is a person in whom the Holy Spirit indwells.

Whenever we are disappointed or fall, we must check whether I believed the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whether I believe it even now.

If one clearly believes and has received the remission of sins so there is no sin in the heart, one must believe that the Holy Spirit is present. Because the Holy Spirit is present, we are children of God and spiritual people who can follow God.

Apostle Paul re-emphasizes that if the Spirit of Christ is not in you, you are a castaway and not His.

The final decision on whether we are Christ's people or children of God depends on whether we believed the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of sins in our hearts, and whether the Holy Spirit is in our hearts or not.

We sometimes follow the flesh and think of the things of the flesh even after receiving the remission of sins, reaching a state of death. There are often times when it seems impossible for oneself to follow the Lord, and one feels despair while following carnal thoughts.

However, as we come to church and listen to the word, the filth in our hearts is removed, a heart fearing God arises, and we experience anew the fact that God has eliminated sins.

The basis on which we can be finally assured in our life of faith depends on whether the Spirit of God dwells in us, and whether we truly believed the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of sins.

Although we are sometimes lacking and captured by carnal thoughts to follow the flesh, the important fact is that fundamentally, we have become people belonging to God who have the Spirit of Christ in our hearts and children of God.

If the Holy Spirit dwells in us and there is faith believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if we thought carnal thoughts or followed the flesh, we are fundamentally not those to be destroyed but God's people.

We must have faith believing the fact that we are heirs who will inherit all of God's inheritance, property, and glory.

Sometimes, saints and servants of God go through annoying and imperfect things in the process of denying themselves daily and following the Lord, and have hard times falling into carnal thoughts.

However, we must recognize the fact that the Spirit of God dwells in us and live with the faith that we are Christ's people. Through this faith, we can overcome Satan, drive out the darkness of the heart, and escape from thoughts following the flesh and our own weakness.

Apostle Paul mentions this part again and says that if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

This means that even though our body is dead because of sin, our heart has been liberated from sin through faith in God's

righteousness and has become a living spirit.

If we realize that our spirit is alive while simultaneously realizing that our flesh is an insignificant being no different from being dead, our mortal bodies will also be revived on the last day because of the Spirit of Christ who is in us.

Therefore, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh, but must put to death the deeds of the body by the Spirit.

Putting to death the deeds of the body by the Spirit means controlling the desires of the flesh by faith.

Just as the word says that as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God, the core point Paul emphasizes and what we believe is ultimately whether the Spirit of God is in us.

In other words, whether we truly received the remission of sins and received the Holy Spirit is the most important essence.

A person who believes the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has received the remission of sins in their heart can call God “Abba, Father” because the Holy Spirit has come upon their heart. The Spirit Himself bears witness that we are children of God, and even if our carnal thoughts are weak, the Holy Spirit within us clearly confirms that we are children of God.

Anyone can follow the flesh or the things of the flesh while living, but with the help of the Holy Spirit received as a gift by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can overcome all those temptations.

When we are convinced that we are children of God, we can think spiritual thoughts again and follow spiritual works, and this is the evidence that appears to those who have become children of God.

The Holy Spirit Himself bears witness to the fact that we are children of God even when we are in lonely, difficult, and

wearry situations.

Therefore, we wash away cleanly all sins committed while following the flesh within the faith believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and become able to make a fresh start of faith as children of God as if nothing had happened.

Therefore, we must always keep in mind the fact that carnal thought is death and be careful not to follow carnal thoughts.

This is an important principle that applies to everyone without exception, whether a person with solid faith or a person who has just received the remission of sins.

We must always think spiritually, and think and act within the faith believing the gospel and within God's word.

Only when we do so can our souls enjoy peace and become strong within faith.

Looking back on the past life of faith, we can see that we have come this far experiencing crises of nearly dying spiritually several times by falling into carnal thoughts.

Since the possibility of reaching the pain of death by following carnal thoughts still remains in our future life, we must always be awake and keep the witness of the Holy Spirit and the center of faith.

The point we must keep in mind is that if we believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must not forget the fact that we are children of God and the Holy Spirit is in our hearts, and must not be discouraged.

To a born-again person, Romans is very important. If one realizes and feels this with the heart rather than treating it simply as text, one experiences truly amazing changes.

People who are not born again constantly emphasize deeds and claim let's live more uprightly and serve more, but a born-again person does not cling to deeds because they know that one can

rise anew only within faith, not by human will.

So a born-again church is not noisy, and does not focus on methods that pray loudly or stimulate emotions to deceive people's minds and prevent them from thinking of God's word.

God knows all our conditions, and the servants of God who are ahead also know this well.

The conclusion of the life of faith is already clearly drawn in one sentence: *“For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”*

It is just a matter of whether we believe and accept this. People who are not in faith think carnal thoughts and eventually fall into despair and disbelief, feeling that they have reached death by themselves.

However, when such thoughts occur, we must be able to clearly discern the fact that I am not believing God's word right now but looking at the future with carnal thoughts.

Discernment of Thoughts and the Results of Faith

This discernment appears not only in oneself but also when dealing with brothers and sisters. If someone falls into carnal thoughts, one can notice it immediately and save them through fellowship.

However, if a person stays in carnal thoughts to the end and persists in stubbornness, God also cannot stop them by force and has no choice but to leave them alone.

If you try to hold such a person in the church by force, even other people around will be spiritually harmed.

A person whose heart is full of anger and whose face is darkened, staying in a state of only trying to find faults in others, eventually goes through a process of realizing through suffering.

When a whaling ship catches a whale, it shoots a harpoon and loosens the rope; at first, the whale drags the ship with its own strength, but eventually, it bleeds, loses strength, and becomes quiet. Only then is the whale pulled up.

Likewise, when saints harbor carnal thoughts and follow the flesh, if they do not repent and turn back no matter how much they are exhorted, they eventually suffer to the point of death.

The secret for you and me to live wholly until we go to the Lord's Kingdom is only faith, and that faith is the faith that the Holy Spirit testifies within our hearts.

Because "The Spirit Himself bears witness... that we are children of God," we realize that we are not people of the flesh but people of the Spirit.

By believing this witness, we can follow the Lord until the end of the world.

Our continuing the life of faith is never due to individual will, determination, or the circumstances we are in.

It is a work possible only by faith believing the word of the Lord.

A person who has just received the remission of sins seems to jump with overflowing joy, but in fact, if one falls into carnal thoughts just once, the soul can quickly become darkened and die. Therefore, we must always think well.

Depending on what thoughts one harbors and lives with after being born again, it is decided whether one will enjoy God's blessing or stay in pain like a curse.

Looking at the case of Abraham and his nephew Lot, both became rich, but eventually conflict arose and they separated.

Lot was captured by the carnal thought that he would live better if he left his uncle, so he chose the fertile land of Zoar and Sodom and left.

Because that place had abundant water and much grass, it looked

perfect for raising livestock.

On the other hand, Abraham had the faith that God would bless him if he separated from the nephew who followed carnal thoughts, and went up to the mountain after Lot left.

The mountain region had less grass than the plain and looked disadvantageous for livestock, but God told Abraham, who went up to the high place, to look “northward, southward, eastward, and westward,” and promised to give all the land visible to the eye to him and his descendants. This became the origin of today’s territory of Israel.

On the other hand, the end of Lot, who pursued carnal thoughts, was miserable.

He eventually faced the judgment of fire in Sodom, lost his wife and all property, and went through a tragedy that cannot be fully expressed in words with his two daughters. Later, his descendants became those who opposed God, which is evidence clearly showing the fact that “to be carnally minded is death.” Since anyone, including myself, has no choice but to reach death if they follow carnal thoughts, even if carnal thoughts arise sometimes, we can live preserving life only if we immediately turn back, think spiritual thoughts, and follow the Spirit.

It is clearly revealed that people who do not come to church meetings are following carnal thoughts, even without meeting them.

The reason we exhort you to find a place where you can offer Sunday worship when looking for a job is not simply to keep the form of the church.

Because if you think wrongly and pursue only the material things of the world, you might earn a little money right now, but eventually, you will be ruined as a greater loss occurs.

If you believe the word of God, follow the thought of the Spirit,

and seek God's help, many ways open up to live in this world while keeping your faith.

However, if you do not think spiritual thoughts at all and live only according to your own carnal thoughts, you will only suffer to the point of death without resting all year round and without earning money.

Eventually, the fundamental difference between those who are ahead in faith and those who are lagging behind depends on where their thoughts dwell.

You must deeply bear in mind the fact that carnal thoughts and spiritual thoughts are strictly different, and their results are also divided into life and death.

Those who are ahead in faith do not go that way because they know beforehand the curse and results that will strike when following carnal thoughts.

On the other hand, those who are lagging behind do not know this well, so they sometimes harbor complaints, misunderstanding the church's exhortation as restraining and interfering with them.

Far from enjoying the liberation through the remission of sins, they feel oppressed and try acting according to their own will, but they eventually come to experience that the result is only spiritual death and failure.

The difference between those ahead and those lagging behind lies not in outward appearance or the uprightness of deeds.

One became ahead in faith because he abandoned his own thoughts, thought spiritual thoughts, and silently followed that path within the faith of believing the word of God.

Deeds can change depending on the situation, but the center of the heart must always aim for a life that He is pleased with, within the faith of believing the word of God.

Usually, people who follow carnal thoughts are often negligent in meetings, and due to this, they come to have an ‘unbalanced diet’ of God’s word and miss the spiritual flow.

God supplies the word that is absolutely necessary to the saints by connecting it through the church, but if one misses meetings, the context of the word is cut off, and one becomes in a state without faith, like a hollow shell.

Eventually, even if one is called a righteous man like Lot, one’s life on this earth may face the unfortunate result of losing everything while following only the flesh.

Eternal Inheritance and Incomparable Glory

Therefore, above all, we must set our minds on the thoughts of the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit Himself bears witness that we are children of God, and teaches us the fact that if we are children, then heirs, that is, heirs who will inherit all of God’s inheritance.

Being an heir means becoming a being who naturally inherits the father’s wealth and glory.

Just as Christ enjoys glory and riches in the Father’s kingdom, we who believe in Jesus Christ are also those who have been promised to share in all that honor together.

Harboring this hope, we must follow the thoughts of the Spirit, not the thoughts of the flesh.

The Bible says that we must also share in suffering in order to be glorified together with Christ.

The Apostle Paul overcame all the pain that befell him with the faith that *“the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us”* (Romans 8:18).

Although there are times when we feel the majesty of that kingdom overflowing in the spirit, meditating on that glory in advance and hoping for it in our hearts itself becomes great strength and comfort to us.

If the Holy Spirit is within us and Himself bears witness that we are children of God, we will surely come to enjoy that glory together.

With the authority of being children of God, the glory of ruling over this beautiful and vast universe created by God is waiting for us.

The universe created by God is vast enough to be immeasurable by human wisdom.

Modern scientists are constantly discovering new stars through telescopes, but this is only a tiny fraction of the world God made a very long time ago.

Beyond the galaxy we know, other suns and worlds exist, and there is actually a majestic dwelling place where God resides. The righteous will come to enjoy glory with God in that very world.

If we are children of God, we must surely believe the fact that this glory is prepared before us.

Whenever living in the world is exhausting and hard, or when we are disappointed by people, thinking about the beauty of the kingdom of God that will come in the future becomes a great comfort.

The glory enjoyed by the rulers of this world is nothing compared to the glory of the kingdom of God, and that kingdom is ecstatic, sweet, and majestic enough to be inexpressible in words.

Not only the holy city adorned with jewels and pearls described in the Bible, but also beautiful dwelling places made with scales and materials that cannot even be imagined on this earth are prepared for us.

We must have a firm sense of belonging that we are God's possession and His children, and we must live in the world with this faith.

Even though we are lacking and weak, the reason we can still stay in faith is because we have this hope.

Rather, the more a person feels their own weakness and lack, the more earnest and large the hope for the kingdom of heaven approaches.

We must not forget the fact that we are never those without hope, but people of great hope who possess the incomparable glory that will soon appear.

People who eat too well and live too well on this earth are so satisfied with their current life that they do not place great hope in the kingdom of heaven, and are even afraid that the Lord might come.

However, the glory we will enjoy in the future is large enough that it cannot dare to be compared with anything of the present. Because we are children of God and the Holy Spirit is within us, God will surely revive our mortal bodies and make us also enjoy together the glory of all the kingdoms He gave to Jesus Christ. We must live in this world with this clear hope and faith.

Above all, the fact to bear in mind is that the Holy Spirit dwells within a person who has received the remission of sins. We must absolutely not forget the fact that we are no longer those who belong to the flesh, but men of the Spirit and people who dwell in God.

Without this faith, one has no choice but to die spiritually. Faith may go up and down depending on the situation and sometimes one may undergo tough trials, but at any moment, one must not lose the assurance that "I am Christ's person and God's person."

When you always keep this faith firmly, God gives you new

strength, keeps you, and bestows abundant grace upon you. I hope you live a life of victory always within faith, having the pride of being one who has received God's grace. I conclude all the words with this. ✉

CHAPTER

9

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

What does God say in Romans Chapter 9?

< Romans 9:1-33 >

“I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises; of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen. But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all Israel who are of Israel, nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, ‘In Isaac your seed shall be called.’ That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed. For this is the word of promise: ‘At this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son.’ And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one man, even by our father Isaac (for the children not yet being born, nor having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls), it was said to her, ‘The older shall serve the younger.’ As it is written, ‘Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.’ What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Certainly not! For He says to Moses, ‘I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy,

and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion.’ So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy. For the Scripture says to the Pharaoh, ‘For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I may show My power in you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth.’ Therefore He has mercy on whom He wills, and whom He wills He hardens. You will say to me then, ‘Why does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will?’ But indeed, O man, who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed say to him who formed it, ‘Why have you made me like this?’ Does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one vessel for honor and another for dishonor? What if God, wanting to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory, even us whom He called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? As He says also in Hosea: ‘I will call them My people, who were not My people, And her beloved, who was not beloved.’ ‘And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, “You are not My people,” There they shall be called sons of the living God.’ Isaiah also cries out concerning Israel: ‘Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, The remnant will be saved. For He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, Because the Lord will make a short work upon the earth.’ And as Isaiah said before: ‘Unless the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, We would have become like Sodom, And we would have been made like Gomorrah.’ What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the

righteousness of faith; but Israel, pursuing the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness. Why? Because they did not seek it by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone. As it is written: ‘Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, And whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.’”

Romans Chapter 9 – God’s Sovereignty and His Promises

In Romans Chapter 9, the Apostle Paul deals with the very deep question of whether God’s promise has failed in light of the reality that Israel rejected the Messiah. Here, Paul argues that God’s promise has never failed by unpacking God’s sovereignty and election, mercy, and the identity of true Israel.

Sorrow for Israel and God’s Faithfulness

Paul begins the writing by confessing that he harbors such great sorrow and pain that he could even wish for his own salvation to be given up for the sake of his people, Israel. Israel is the people who received the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the law, the worship, and the promises, and Christ also came from them according to the flesh. However, the problem lay in the way they treated the promise. Paul declares that the word of God does not seem to have failed, and makes it clear that not all who are born of Israel by bloodline are true Israel. That is, he emphasizes that God’s promise was given based on promise and faith, not bloodline, from the beginning.

Children of Promise and Sovereign Election

Paul proves the fact that salvation is accomplished by God's promise, not human planning or bloodline, by taking Abraham's two sons, Ishmael and Isaac, as examples. Furthermore, through the case of Jacob and Esau, he reveals more clearly that God's election depends only on the will of Him who calls, not based on human deeds or merit. This was confirmed by the word "the older shall serve the younger" before the twins were even born, or before they had done any good or evil. Regarding the question of whether such election of God is unjust, Paul answers firmly that it can never be so, because salvation is grace based on God's mercy, not an obligation.

The Parable of the Potter and the Salvation of Gentiles

God has mercy on whom He will have mercy, and salvation depends on God's sovereignty, not human will or effort. Paul explains the relationship between the Creator and the creature with the parable of the potter and the clay, emphasizing that the potter has the authority to make from the same lump of clay one vessel for honor and another for dishonor. This shows that God's sovereignty is not arbitrary tyranny but a plan of salvation to reveal God's glory. Also, he reveals that God planned salvation including not only Jews but also Gentiles from the beginning, and that the prophecy that only the remnant of Israel will be saved was also fulfilled within God's predetermined will.

The Cause of Israel's Failure and Christ

Finally, Paul diagnoses the decisive cause of Israel's failure. Gentiles who did not pursue righteousness attained righteousness that comes from faith, but Israel, who pursued the law of righteousness, did not attain to the law. This is because Israel did not rely on faith but tried to obtain salvation by works. As a result, Christ became the rock of salvation to those who believe, but became "a stumbling stone and rock of offense" to those who tried to become righteous by themselves relying on works. Romans Chapter 9 is ultimately a chapter showing that salvation depends on God's sovereign grace and promise, not bloodline or works, and how the grace of the gospel unfolds in history according to God's will. ✉

That It Might Stand By Him Who Calls

< Romans 9:1-13 >

“I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises; of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen. But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all Israel who are of Israel, nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, ‘In Isaac your seed shall be called.’ That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed. For this is the word of promise: ‘At this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son.’ And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one man, even by our father Isaac (for the children not yet being born, nor having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls), it was said to her, ‘The older shall serve the younger.’ As it is written, ‘Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.’”

Paul's Heart and God's True Children

Today, I would like to share a message about the heart of the Apostle Paul, who was deeply pained because his own people did not believe in Jesus, yet earnestly desired their salvation.

As a Jew, Paul longed for his own kinsmen to be saved more than anyone else. Jesus also came to this earth with the lineage of a Jew according to the flesh, and was born as our Savior in the family of Jewish ancestors.

Paul was a Jew who experienced salvation after meeting Jesus.

Looking from verse 6 of today's text, Paul clearly knew the fact that one can become a child of God only through faith believing in God's word.

He preached the gospel diligently, but as his own people remained in a state of not being saved, he is delivering this message with a very sorrowful heart.

Romans chapter 9, from verse 6 to the last verse, discusses who the true people of God are.

Salvation is not achieved by the flesh, but is accomplished for those who believe the word of God's promise.

Verses 6 through 13 say that they are not all Israel who are born of Israel, nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham. The Bible records, saying, "*In Isaac your seed shall be called*" (Romans 9:7).

The Distinction Between Children of the Flesh and Children of the Promise

That is, those who are the children of the flesh are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the true seed.

The ‘word of promise’ mentioned here was the word, *“At this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son” (Romans 9:9).*

Abraham had two wives, and there was a promise that He would give a child through Sarah, the primary wife.

However, as time passed and a child did not appear, Abraham became impatient and tried to obtain a child through the maidservant Hagar. Sarah arranged this, and thus a son was born.

However, later, even though Sarah had grown older, her belly began to swell according to the promise, and she bore a child.

Both Ishmael and Isaac were Abraham’s biological sons, but God established only the child of the promise according to the will of ‘Him who calls,’ not by artificial methods.

The Bible says, *“That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed” (Romans 9:8).*

God promised a son, and only the son born of Sarah was recognized as the true descendant.

God did not recognize the child outside of the promise.

This declaration that only the children of the promise are counted as the seed is very important to us.

Salvation According to the Word of the Covenant

Becoming God's people does not happen simply by blindly saying 'I believe.'

God already promised in the Old Testament that He would send the Messiah, and He sent Jesus according to that promise.

Jesus Christ was born in the New Testament era, borrowing the body of Mary according to the promise of the word.

He took upon Himself the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the cross, and resurrected to become our Savior.

When we believe in this Jesus who came according to the promise, we finally become true children of God.

Salvation does not come from a blind confession that "Jesus is my Savior." We must believe according to the word of the covenant without fail. Just as it was said, "In Isaac your seed shall be called," only the children of the promise are recognized. This fact is explained in detail in verses 9 through 11.

Not only the promise given to Sarah, but also the event when Rebecca conceived twins by Isaac is mentioned.

Before the children were even born, nor had done any good or evil, God established His purpose according to election.

This is so that it might stand not of works but of Him who calls.

Jacob and Esau: The Sovereignty of Him Who Calls

In Genesis 18:10, the angel says to Abraham, "*I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son.*"

The strangers whom Abraham entertained were, in fact, God Himself.

God promised that there would be a son for Sarah the following year.

Because He promised through the word, we call this a ‘covenant.’ Sarah conceived exactly according to the promise and bore Isaac.

Later, when Isaac’s wife Rebecca was pregnant, the Bible records it this way:

“(for the children not yet being born, nor having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls), it was said to her, ‘The older shall serve the younger.’ As it is written, ‘Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.’”

Here, Calvin’s ‘doctrine of election’ originated. Some believe that God already loved Jacob and hated Esau when the children were in the womb.

Calvin emphasized God’s absolute sovereignty, just as all things come from the Lord and return to the Lord.

That saying is also correct, but the core of verses 11 and 12 is the fact that God’s purpose does not lie in human ‘works’ but depends only on ‘Him who calls.’

Whom does God call and save? Who receives blessings like Abraham? It is the very ones whom God calls.

In God’s eyes, there are two types of people. People like Esau and people like Jacob.

Esau is a person who is healthy, has outstanding talent, and is perfectly prepared to live in the world. He is smart and wise, so he can live well by himself without necessarily relying on God. Therefore, such a person does not seek God. Because he does everything by his own strength.

Accepting the Gospel with a Humble Heart

On the other hand, there is a person like Jacob. He is weak, somewhat mean, and a person with many flaws who is also good at lying. Whom among these two would God call? Who would rely on and believe in God more?

Who, indeed, would humbly accept this fact that God sent His Son to be baptized, to hang on the cross and resurrect, thereby making Him our Savior?

God calls the weak and makes them stand in blessing before God. Jacob is the very model of this calling.

This is the reason why God said, “Jacob I have loved.” God decided to save all people from sin and make them His people, but many reject this.

People like Esau say, “I can live well even without God,” and refuse His hand.

Jesus invites those who labor and are heavy laden, but those who believe themselves to be perfect do not seek Him. Even if they do believe, they end up believing in their own way.

However, those who sincerely rely on God realize through the Bible.

“Ah, this is what was promised in the Old Testament! He promised that He would send Jesus Christ to come as the Seed of the woman to break Satan’s head and remove our sins!”

They believe that God came as ‘Immanuel’ through the body of a virgin.

They believe in the fulfillment of the promise, that is, that Jesus took upon Himself the sins of mankind by being baptized by John at the age of thirty.

The Fulfillment of the Law and the Errors of Human Doctrine

This connects to the sacrificial law of Leviticus. When a sinner or a priest laid hands on the sacrificial offering, the sin was transferred, and that offering died in the place of the person. We believe that Jesus died for us exactly according to that law. By accepting this ‘word of the covenant,’ we become children of God.

Paul longed for his own people to obtain this salvation, but the Jews did not believe. Why?

Because they took great pride in keeping the law and in the fact that they were direct descendants of Abraham.

They thought, “We are already God’s people, so why do we need a Savior?”

Only those who are poor in spirit seek a Savior. Because they were confident in themselves, they rejected the fact that Jesus had already saved humanity through His baptism and sacrifice.

God recognized only Isaac, the child of the promise, not human effort.

Even among Isaac’s children, He sovereignly chose Jacob.

It is a clear fact that God came to this earth, was baptized, and hung on the cross. He calls everyone.

“Whoever desires, let him come and receive the remission of sins.” However, those who respond to that call are the ‘Jacobs.’ To believe means to ‘rely on.’ Jacob symbolizes total reliance on God, while Esau symbolizes trust in oneself.

The Limitations of Religious Tradition

Many say they believe in Jesus, but simply believing “Jesus is my Savior who died for me” is not believing according to the Word.

That is not the truth of the Bible but merely a ‘religion.’

The Old Testament is God’s promise, and the New Testament is the record of its fulfillment. Jesus came according to the law established in the Old Testament and removed our sins.

Recently, dealing with complex theological debates like the Nicene Creed, I have felt some fatigue.

It would be much easier to simply preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, I must deal with these roots. In Volume 1, I showed the essence of this gospel.

Preparing for Volume 2, I pondered deeply.

Catholicism often mixes various traditions with faith to create their own ‘religion.’

Then what about Protestantism?

Unfortunately, like the traditions they criticize, many believe only in the blood of the Cross.

I worried about how to make them understand the ‘gospel of the water and the Spirit.’ Since there are thousands of denominations, I intend to examine the roots of major denominations like Calvinism, point out their pros and cons, and present the true gospel.

The Problem of Sin Remaining Within Theology

I want to examine how those who follow Calvinism handle the problem of sin.

They try to obtain the remission of sins by believing in Jesus, but the problem of sin remains unsolved.

They are not free from sin until they die. They are taught that original sin is remitted at baptism, but for ‘sins committed daily,’ they must offer prayers of repentance and pursue sanctification. This leads to constant doubt.

“Am I really chosen?” They are trapped in doctrine and cannot find the way to true remission of sins.

The conclusion is that such doctrines cannot remove sin. When compared with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the difference becomes clear.

What is this gospel? It is the fact that the Lord took over all the sins of mankind once and for all through John the Baptist, and carried those sins to the Cross.

The moment we believe this, we are completely freed from sin.

We may fall because we are weak, but we do not need to ask for forgiveness again for ‘sins committed daily’ to be saved. We have obtained eternal remission of sins once for all.

Hebrews 10 says, “*Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more*” (Hebrews 10:17).

In Calvinism, this problem never ends, because it is a doctrine built on human thoughts, not God’s covenant.

They teach that only original sin is remitted, and actual sins must be confessed every time.

I want to point out, “The Bible says this, but your doctrines say that.”

Restoration of Truth and Ministry Support

When I explain how God promised in the Old Testament and how He saved in the New Testament, people will realize.

“Ah, this is the true gospel!” Many have believed wrong doctrines for so long that they think they are correct.

Because so many people believe the same way, they do not know what is wrong.

We must first show them the reality of what they currently believe.

I am objectively proving and organizing the truth of how the Lord saved us.

They say ‘well begun is half done,’ and I have already finished about 70%.

If I exert myself for just 30% more, I will complete this important task.

My heart always goes to the workers of the literature team who devote themselves to this literature mission.

I worry that they might not sleep or eat properly.

Because at an advanced age, skipping meals or lacking sleep makes it easy to fall into lethargy and depression.

I, too, am doing my best to manage my health to complete this mission.

I stay away from food that is bad for my body and eat only what is beneficial with temperance.

Because of my kidney health, I eat only a set amount of fruit or even walnuts. I am focusing on this task with all my strength.

I even had eye surgery to replace my lenses.

At first, it was good because I could see well, but now I have to put in eye drops every day to wipe away foreign substances.

I realized how important management is. Our bodies break down

the moment we neglect them. Nothing that goes through human hands is eternal.

I am also suffering from tinnitus. A few years ago, it sounded like a swarm of cicadas crying inside my ears, and I cried out to the Lord to save me.

When I am tired, that sound still returns. When this overlaps with worry, it is hard to sleep.

Everyone, you must know that our believing in Jesus and obtaining salvation is accomplished only through the 'word of the covenant,' just as it was for Israel.

God promised salvation through His Word, and according to that promise, He came to this earth and bore our sins. He received baptism and took over our sins, received judgment on the Cross in our place, and saved us through the resurrection.

When we believe these facts that were accomplished according to the Word, we obtain salvation.

That is the way we become descendants of Abraham by faith.

Saying "I believe in Jesus of the Cross" merely by one's own will, without regard for God's promise, is not true salvation.

Look at Jacob and Esau. Esau lived according to his own way and did not believe the word of the covenant.

Therefore, he did not become a descendant of Abraham and remained unsaved.

Preaching the Original Gospel to the Whole World

Today, there are about 2.2 billion people who profess to believe in Jesus. This includes Catholics, Protestants, Mormons, and all.

Although it is a quarter of humanity, those who believe according to God's Word are extremely few.

So I want to say to them.

“This is the doctrine made by your theologians. Did that really remove your sins?” Never.

But if you believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are sins removed? Yes, clearly they are removed. I want to convey that principle clearly.

Preaching this gospel is a difficult task.

Just as abusing medicine creates resistance, those who have believed in Jesus in their own way for a long time have developed a ‘resistance’ to the true gospel.

They dismiss it, saying, “Our denomination also teaches to believe in Jesus. We can go to heaven our way too.” This way of thinking blocks the true gospel.

I pondered for a long time whether this would be possible. But as the saying goes, ‘To catch a tiger, you must enter the tiger’s den,’ I decided to take the theologies they regard as golden rules and show their reality.

“You believe this way, but what does the Bible actually say?”

A Life Dedicated to the Gospel to the End

According to their doctrine, there is no way to wash away sins committed in the present.

They feel saved one moment, but confused the next, feeling as if they are not.

Since they sin daily, they remain sinners, and it is their fate not to escape from sin until they die.

But our Lord is different. Jesus Christ saved us eternally through a single baptism and a single death on the Cross.

The moment we believe this fact, all sins, from those deep in our hearts to outward actions, disappear once and for all.

We praise this 'salvation once for all' and do God's work until the day we stand before the Lord.

Some ask if this leads to self-indulgence. But where would a person focused on God's work find the time for self-indulgence? I deal with these points in detail.

I exhort those among you who are elderly.

Let us do our best until the Lord calls us. If your body breaks down, go to the hospital and get help.

Just because you think, "I have done everything, so I will go now," does not mean it happens that way.

Giving up on life is not right before God.

We must take care of our bodies and find work that only we can do. That is, adding strength through prayer and embracing others with a broad heart.

I, too, am not healthy. Sometimes my eyes are dim, and I suffer from tinnitus.

But isn't it much better than when I couldn't see at all?

I wear hearing aids and sometimes miss words, but I am thankful that I can still hear and speak.

When the sounds ring and it is chaotic, I try to understand by watching the other person's mouth shape.

Since I can convey my heart, that is enough. I hope to live as the Lord's instrument to the end.

Hope for a New Harvest

Let us not despair but live vigorously through prayer. We have so much work to do.

The world is changing fast, and a mountain of work awaits us. We must distribute the Gospel App to all nations and develop AI sign language services for the hearing impaired. Shouldn't we finish this mission and go to the Lord with joy?

Being young is no guarantee of living long. If the world collapses, we all go together.

We do not know when that day will come, but since the world has not ended yet, we just need to do our best today.

It takes 20, 30 years for one soul to grow properly; you have grown that way too.

That is why I have been wary of simply increasing numbers.

Because establishing one soul properly is that difficult and precious.

Just as Paul longed for Israel's salvation, our hearts are the same. Looking at YouTube these days, there are truly many Jews being saved.

When I hear their confessions, I know. "Ah, this person has truly received salvation!" Jews are different from Gentiles.

They know the sacrificial law deep in their bones.

They only need to realize the fact that Jesus is the Messiah prophesied in the Old Testament.

Since they already understand the legal basis that Jesus took over our sins, they reach salvation the moment they believe.

However, if Gentiles who do not know the sacrificial law say they will just "believe only in the Cross," it becomes a faith missing the core.

In the future, many Jews and many who currently believe in

Jesus will realize the true gospel and return. God will surely work.

I hope we all manage our bodies well and live out each day well as the Lord leads.

Do not feel guilty because you are lacking or because you are not good at something, or because you feel like a 'burden.

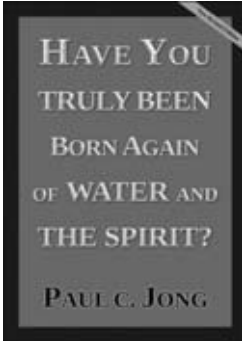
So let us live confidently and boldly. Understood?

Thank you. I will conclude the message. ✉

The Christian book series by Paul C. Jong

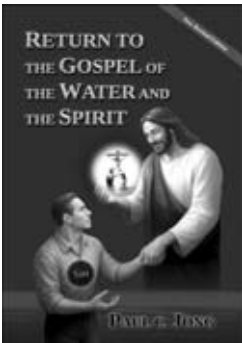
— www.bjnewlife.org —

HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]



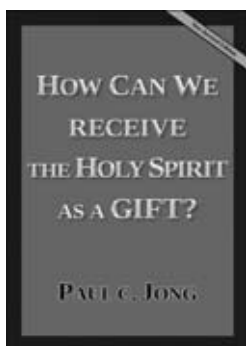
Among many Christian books written about being born again, this is the first book of our time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in strict accordance with the Scriptures. Man can't enter the Kingdom of Heaven without being born again of water and the Spirit. To be born again means that a sinner is saved from all his lifelong sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Let's believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enter the Kingdom of Heaven as the righteous who have no sin.

RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition]



Let's return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Theology and doctrines themselves can't save us. However, many Christians still follow them, and consequently have not been born again yet. This book clearly tells us what mistakes theology and doctrines have made and how we can believe in Jesus in the most accurate and certain way.

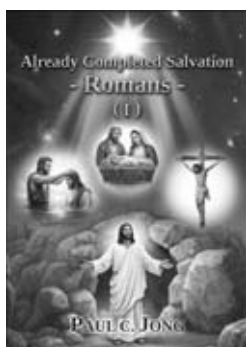
HOW CAN WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS A GIFT? [New Revised Edition]



In Christianity, the most significantly discussed issue is salvation from sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. However, few people have the exact knowledge of these two topics. Nevertheless, in reality people say that they believe in Jesus Christ while they are ignorant of true redemption and the Holy Spirit.

Do you know the true gospel that makes you receive the Holy Spirit? If you want to ask God for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, then you must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have faith in it. This book will certainly lead all Christians worldwide to receive the Holy Spirit through the washing away of all their sins.

Already Completed Salvation - Romans - (I)



“For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, ‘The just shall live by faith.’” Romans 1:17

Romans is called the ‘Magna Carta of the Gospel.’ However, to many Christians, Romans still feels like a difficult and complicated theology textbook. This book breaks down exactly that barrier.

The author expounds on Romans chapters 1 through 9 from the single consistent perspective of ‘the gospel of the water and the Spirit,’ that is, the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ. Just as the high priest transferred the sins of the people onto the offering through the laying on of hands in the Old Testament atonement sacrifices, Jesus had all the sins of the world transferred onto His body by receiving baptism from John, and saved those who believe by fully bearing the punishment of those sins on the Cross. When reading the words of the Bible through the lens of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, one finally comes to realize how sophisticated Paul’s argument is.

This book leads the reader to wrestle with the Bible themselves through a ‘Q&A’ (asking and answering) method. While finding the answers from the perspective of the gospel of the water and the Spirit through key texts and questions in each chapter, it can be utilized not only for personal meditation but also as material for small group Bible studies and discipleship training.

IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (I)



After the 9/11 terrorist attacks, traffic to “www.raptureready.com,” an Internet site providing information on the end times, is reported to have increased to over 8 million hits, and according to a joint survey by CNN and TIME, over 59% of the Americans now believe in apocalyptic eschatology.

Responding to such demands of the time, the author provides a clear exposition of the key themes of the Book of Revelation, including the coming Antichrist, the martyrdom of the saints and their rapture, the Millennial Kingdom, and the New Heaven and Earth—all in the context of the whole Scripture and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

This book provides verse-by-verse commentaries on the Book of Revelation supplemented by the author’s inspired sermons. Anyone who reads this book will come to grasp all the plans that God has in store for this world.

IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (II)

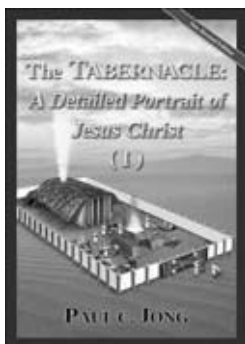


Most Christians today believe in the theory of pretribulation rapture. Because they believe in this false doctrine teaching them that they would be lifted before the coming of the Great Tribulation of seven years, they are leading idle religious lives steeped in complacency.

But the rapture of the saints will occur only after the plagues of the seven trumpets run their course until the sixth plague is all poured—that is, the rapture will happen after the Antichrist emerges amidst global chaos and the born-again saints are martyred, and when the seventh trumpet is blown. It is at this time that Jesus would descend from Heaven, and the resurrection and rapture of the born-again saints would occur (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

The righteous who were born again by believing in “the gospel of the water and the Spirit” will be resurrected and take part in the Rapture, and thus become heirs to the Millennial Kingdom and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, but the sinners who were unable to participate in this first resurrection will face the great punishment of the seven bowls poured by God and be cast into the eternal fire of hell.

The TABERNACLE : A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (I) [New Revised Edition]

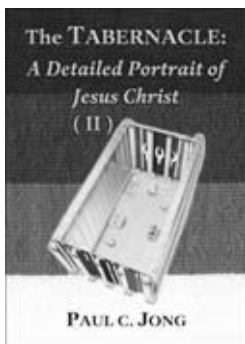


How can we find out the truth hidden in the Tabernacle? Only by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real substance of the Tabernacle, can we correctly understand and know the answer to this question.

In fact, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen manifested in the gate of the Tabernacle's court show us the works of Jesus Christ in the New Testament's time that have saved the mankind. In this way, the Old Testament's Word of the Tabernacle and the Word of the New Testament are closely and definitely related to each other, like fine woven linen. But, unfortunately, this truth has been hidden for a long time to every truth seeker in Christianity.

Coming to this earth, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross. Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of us can ever find out the truth revealed in the Tabernacle. We must now learn this truth of the Tabernacle and believe in it. We all need to realize and believe in the truth manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen of the gate of the Tabernacle's court.

The TABERNACLE: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (II)



As God had commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, in the New Testament, God wants us to also build a Sanctuary in each of our hearts so that He may dwell in us. The material of faith with which we can build this Sanctuary in our hearts is the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must wash away all our sins and be cleansed. By telling us to build Him a Sanctuary, God is telling us to empty our hearts and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all cleanse our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we cleanse away all the sins of our hearts by believing in this gospel Truth, God then comes to dwell in them. It is by believing in this true gospel that you can build the holy Temples in your hearts. It is highly likely that until now, at least some of you have probably been offering your prayers of repentance to cleanse your hearts, trying to build the Temples by yourselves. But now is the time for you to abandon this false faith and be transformed by the renewing of your minds by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Elementary Principles of CHRIST — The Faith of the Apostles' Creed



We must have the faith that the Apostles had and believe as they did, for their faith and beliefs came from the Holy Spirit. The Apostles believed in Jesus Christ, His Father, and the Holy Spirit as their God.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he died with Christ and was brought to new life with Him. He became an instrument of God by believing that he was baptized into Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:27). In God's gospel are found the baptism that Jesus received, the blood that He shed on the Cross, and the gift of the Holy Spirit that He has bestowed on everyone who believes in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know and believe in this original gospel? This is the very gospel that the Apostles had also believed. We, too, must therefore all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI)



There are countless new Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been spreading. We are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life to them. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the author proclaims that those who have had their sins taken away by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives. The sermons in these books have been prepared as new bread of life that will nourish the born-again to edify their spiritual growth.

Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all those who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.

The First Epistle of John (I) & (II) — Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 3, 4

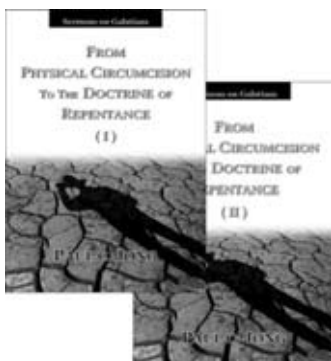


He who believes that Jesus, who is God and the Savior, came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from their sins, is saved from all his sins, and becomes a child of God the Father.

The First Epistle of John states that Jesus, who is God, came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He is the Son of God the Father. The Book, in other words, mostly emphasizes that Jesus is God (1 John 5:20), and concretely testifies the gospel of the water and the Spirit in chapter 5.

We must not hesitate to believe that Jesus Christ is God and to follow Him.

From Physical Circumcision to the Doctrine of Repentance (I) & (II) — Sermons on Galatians

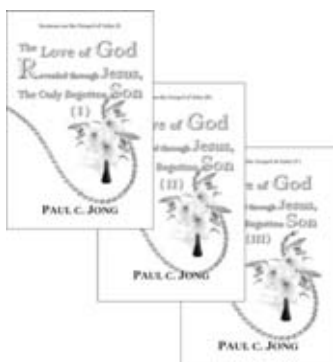


Today's Christianity has turned into merely a world religion. Most Christians nowadays live in a situation of being sinners because they haven't been born again by spiritual faith. It is because they have only relied on Christian doctrines without being aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now.

Therefore, now is the time for you to know the spiritual fallacies of the circumcisionists and keep distance from such faith. You have to know the contradictoriness of the prayers of repentance. Now is the time for you to stand firmer than ever on the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you haven't believed in this true gospel so far, you have to believe in our Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit even now. Now, you have to be complete Christians with the faith of believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, The Only Begotten Son (I), (II), (III) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (I), (II), (V)



It is written, “No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him” (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have their sins eternally taken away and receive eternal life.

Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood — Sermons on the Gospel of John (III)

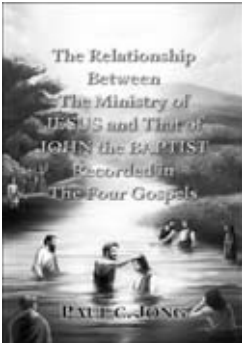


Until now, most Christians have not known the Truth, but Only inherited religious acts. From the gospel to Holy Communion, today’s Christianity maintains its orthodoxy not through the knowledge of the Truth, but by emphasizing only formal procedures and consecrated rites.

As a result, when today’s Christians come across the bread and wine that signify the flesh and blood of Jesus during Communion, they are thankful only for the sacrifice of His blood, and they can’t help but remain completely ignorant of the fact that Christ took upon Himself all their sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist.

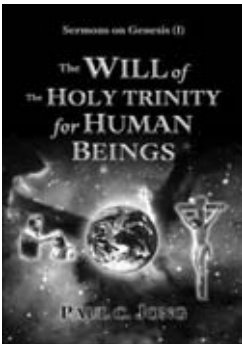
Therefore, I admonish all Christians throughout the whole world to learn, even from now on, what the flesh and blood of Jesus mean within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to believe in it, and to thereby receive their salvation and also partake in Holy Communion with the right faith.

The Relationship Between the Ministry of JESUS and That of JOHN the BAPTIST Recorded in the Four Gospels



Do you perhaps think that it doesn't matter whether there needs to be the ministry of John the Baptist or not? You must believe according to the written Word of God. We must understand and believe in the ministry of John the Baptist within the frame of the ministry of Jesus Christ. John the Baptist in the New Testament was the prophet Elijah promised to be sent down to this earth according to the Book of Malachi chapter 4, verses 4-5. As the prophet Elijah to come, John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus, and he was the one who passed on the sins of this world at once by giving Jesus the baptism at the Jordan River at the age of thirty. Thus, we must become the recipients of God's blessing by knowing the ministry of John the Baptist and accepting the ministry of Jesus Christ.

THE WILL OF THE HOLY TRINITY FOR HUMAN BEINGS — Sermons on Genesis (I)



Through the Book of Genesis, God wants us to realize His good intentions toward us. Where is God's will for us revealed? It is revealed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God accomplished through Jesus Christ. We must come into this good intention of God by faith, manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do so, when we consider God's Word, we need to cast aside our existing carnal thoughts we have had, and believe in God's Word exactly as it is. All of us must throw away our mistaken knowledge accumulated until now, and open our spiritual eyes by placing our faith in the righteousness of God.

The Fall of Man and the Perfect Salvation of God — Sermons on Genesis (II)



In the Book of Genesis, the purpose for which God created us is contained. When architects design a building or artists draw a painting, they first conceive the work that would be completed in their minds before they actually begin working on their project. Just like this, our God also had our salvation of mankind in His mind even before He created the heavens and the earth, and He made Adam and Eve with this purpose in mind. And God needed to explain to us the domain of Heaven, which is not seen by our eyes of the flesh, by drawing an analogy to the domain of the earth that we can all see and understand.

Even before the foundation of the world, God wanted to save mankind perfectly by giving the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone's heart. So although all human beings were made out of dust, they must learn and know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to benefit their own souls. If people continue to live without knowing the dominion of Heaven, they will lose not only the things of the earth, but also everything that belongs to Heaven.

Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of Jeroboam (I) & (II)



Christians today do not know what the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has made and given us is. Thus, they continue to believe in the doctrines of Christianity and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, the fact of the matter is that despite their claim of having faith in Jesus, they continue to believe in and follow golden calves.

We must discern those that worship golden calves as God within Christianity. And by coming back before God of the Truth, we must offer the sacrifices of righteousness to God. The sacrifice that God receives with rejoicing is the sacrifice of righteousness that people offer by faith after their sins have been taken away through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Before God, you must seriously think about whether or not you are offering the sacrifice of God-given righteousness by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS — Sermons on Ephesians (I) & (II)



Today God has founded His Church on the faith of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's Church is the gathering of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if your hearts now have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can then lead the true life of faith. Such a life of faith is possible only in God's Church. Furthermore, only such faith qualifies us to live forever in the Kingdom of the Lord. Through this faith we must receive the love of salvation and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

The Lord's Prayer: Misinterpretations and Truth — Sermons on the Lord's Prayer



In order to interpret the Lord's Prayer correctly, we must first correctly understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which was spoken to us by the Lord. We have Truth in us when we not only know and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit but also believe it with our hearts. The true gospel, which we believe in, has led us so far, so that we can lead truly faithful lives that the Lord wants from us in the Lord's Prayer.

The TABERNACLE (III): A Prefiguration of The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit



Do you know the implication of the blue, purple and scarlet threads that were used in the screen gate of the Tabernacle? In order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you should understand what you need to know and believe. Now is the time that all human beings should believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is foreshadowed in the Tabernacle.

Jesus Christ is the very Author who has planned and accomplished the truth that is manifested in the blue, purple and scarlet threads of the gate of the Tabernacle. The real substances of the blue, purple and scarlet threads are the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, the blood He shed on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead.

If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would it be possible for your sins to still remain intact in your hearts? If your sins still remained in your hearts as you believe in Jesus, you will have a problem in your faith. Such a misguided faith results from your ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, you should understand that there are many false gospels and false preachers in this world who are preaching man-made false doctrines in Christian communities. I advise you to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that all your sins may be taken away and that you may depart from these false gospels.

HAVE YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT? — SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF JOHN (IV) & (VIII)



When Jesus received the baptism, He ordered John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15). Our Lord took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism and blotted out all those sins on the Cross. Our Lord fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism.

This is why John the Baptist said the next day of Jesus’ baptism, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (John 1:29) We have to keep in mind the truth that we cannot have our sins truly taken away without believing in His baptism along with His blood on the Cross.

FOR THE LOST SHEEP (I) & (II) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (VI) & (VII)



What God wants to do is to make us into His children by making us born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We humans are born as God’s creations first, but if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have our sins taken away, we are born again as the children of God. This means that, after the Lord came and remitted all our sins, we who were blind could now obtain our sight.

People are born as men of the flesh and are born again if they believe in their hearts in Jesus Christ’s gospel of the water and the Spirit just as a larva becomes a cicada. And if their sins are washed away so that they become as white as snow, they become the righteous who are the children of God.

Sermons on the Gospel of Mark (I), (II), (III)



The Gospel of Mark testifies that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and God Himself. And it also testifies that He is our Savior. So we can see the writer of the Gospel of Mark bearing witness of Jesus forcefully, testifying that He is the very God and our Savior. This is why I would like to bear witness of this Jesus Christ who is manifested in the Gospel of Mark as much as possible based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is obvious is that the core Truth of Christianity is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).*

Sermons on the Gospel of Luke (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI), (VII)



It is Jesus Christ who moves the entire history of this world. Our Lord came to this earth to save all humans from the sins of the world, and He has become the bread of new life for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fact, it was to give this new life to us, who were all destined to hell for our sins that our Lord came looking for you and me.

I am sure that this book of sermons on the Gospel of Luke will be an excellent guide for you so that you will realize and believe exactly how Jesus, who came as the Son of Man, has saved us from sin and made us God’s children, and by what kind of faith we should be living now that we have attained the knowledge of salvation through the washing away of our sins.

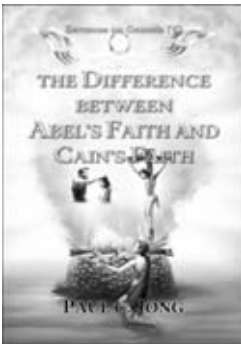
No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (I) & (II) — Sermons on Genesis (III), (IV)



Although we may be powerless and because the Word of God has power, when the Word falls to the ground it bears fruit without fail. Further, because the Word of God is alive we can see for ourselves that it is the same today and tomorrow, and forever unchanging. Unlike the words of man, God's Word never changes, for it is ever faithful. When God speaks, He fulfills exactly according to His Words.

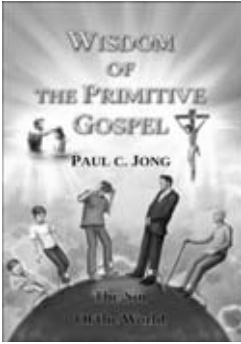
For the Word of God has power, so when God said, *“Let there be light,”* there was light, and when He said, *“Let there be a greater light and a lesser light,”* it was fulfilled just as He had commanded.

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABEL'S FAITH AND CAIN'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (V)



Whenever we stand before the presence of God to glorify Him, we should not approach Him through some religious rituals, but instead we have to approach Him by trusting in what He has done for us and thanking Him for His love. Only then does God accept our worship and pour the Holy Spirit on us abundantly.

WISDOM OF THE PRIMITIVE GOSPEL



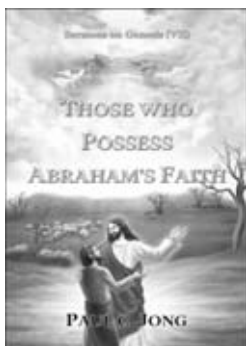
The primitive gospel is the Truth of salvation that's absolutely indispensable to everyone. Transcending all denominations, this primitive gospel will clearly teach every Christian how God's blessings could be bestowed on them. This true gospel will now fill your heart with God's overflowing love. And it will be the most precious gift to all your loved ones.

BE A GOSPEL WITNESS WHO SAVES THE HUMAN RACE FROM DESTRUCTION — Sermons on Genesis (VI)



Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

THOSE WHO POSSESS ABRAHAM'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (VII)



There are two kinds of righteousness in this world which are constantly in conflict and struggle with each another; these are the righteousness of God and the righteousness of man. Although God's righteousness faces many obstacles, it always prevails over the righteousness of man and leads us to the victorious way. That's because the Word of God is almighty. Because God's almighty power is with us, we are able to taste His blessings, for the Word of God has the power to reach our hearts, thoughts and souls, and brings all His blessings to us.

HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH? — Sermons on Hebrews (I)



Every sinner must now believe in the genuine gospel. The God-given gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the righteousness of God. The writer of the Book of Hebrews is trying to correct your misguided faith. Therefore, our faith needs to be deep rooted in the foundation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who are standing sure-footed on this absolute gospel Truth abide most certainly in the faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

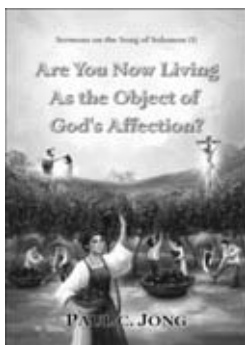
SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V)



This book is a collection of sermons that have been written to direct our fellow coworkers and saints and to show them how to lead a life as a true servant of God. For this reason, this book is titled “*Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers.*”

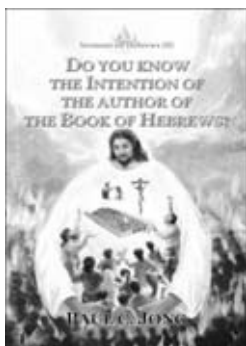
The author earnestly desires to share fellowship with coworkers within the faith, those who believe wholeheartedly in the righteousness of Christ, excluding personal interests. He does really desire this because he has met them by faith in the Lord’s righteousness and they are also preaching it now.

ARE YOU NOW LIVING AS THE OBJECT OF GOD’S AFFECTION? — Sermons on the Song of Solomon (I)



If you want to experience the Lord’s love in your life always, listen closely to His voice. If you want to be loved by the Lord in your ministry, accept the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart and then carry out the Lord’s work. The Lord loves us precisely because we believe in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord cannot help but love whoever believes in His gospel of the water and the Spirit and serves Him faithfully to spread this gospel all over the world.

DO YOU KNOW THE INTENTION OF THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF HEBREWS? — Sermons on Hebrews (II)



Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the same faith as the Ancestors of Faith who are spoken about in the Old and New Testaments. Just as the Ancestors of Faith in the Bible obtained their faith through the spoken Word of God, we who live in this time of uncertainty have the same faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must live believing in the righteousness of God. We must also know that to believe in the true cleansing from sin is to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is explicitly explained in the Bible. Only then can one experience genuine joy as a true Christian.

GOD HAS SOLVED AWAY ALL YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS — SERMONS ON LEVITICUS



The Book of Leviticus explains the sacrificial system through which the people of Israel had their sins taken away when they sinned against God or man. Addressing the problem of sin for every human being, God is pointing out in detail how we can all have our sins taken away by giving a specific sacrificial offering according to the requirements of the God-established sacrificial system. From both the Old and New Testaments, you can now find the Truth that has solved away the problem of your sins. There is therefore only one thing remaining for you to do now, and it is to have all your sins blotted out by believing in the justice of God and the merciful and righteous love He has fulfilled for you.

WHAT IS REQUIRED OF YOU TO BE BORN AGAIN?



Christians today need to change their thoughts. They must believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit as their true salvation. We all ought to thank the Lord for giving us this gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can we instead say that the Lord's work of salvation that has delivered us from all the sins of the world is flawed?

Through this book on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone must now be born again by believing in the salvation the Lord has fulfilled once and for all. If you are still unsure about this, you need to once again contemplate deeply on the righteousness of God that the Lord has given to you.

IF YOU HAVE CONFUSION AND EMPTINESS IN YOUR HEART, SEEK THE LIGHT OF THE TRUTH (I) & (II)



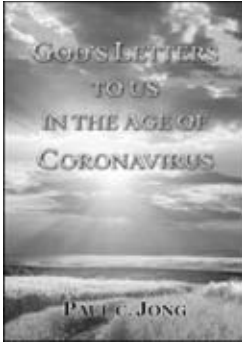
This book explains how much the Nicene Creed, produced at the Council of Nicaea in Late Antiquity, has had a bad influence on Christians today.

In this age, in order to meet the truth of being born again, you must study a little more. And you need to know more deeply about the creed of faith that you have believed so far.

Now you must find in this book the meaning of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist that was omitted from the Nicene Creed. So, it should be an opportunity to receive true salvation and peace in your heart.

Now you will discover the true value of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the baptism that Jesus received. You will come to know more deeply and clearly how the Word of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist has affected your soul and you will therefore give glory to God by faith.

GOD'S LETTERS TO US IN THE AGE OF CORONAVIRUS



What Should We the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Do in the Time of the Coronavirus Pandemic?

Sinners do not know that Jesus Christ will return to this earth. But we the righteous know this very well from the signs of the present age. The world is going through tremendous changes at a dizzying speed. It is, however, still far away from when the enemies will attain complete control over the world. For this to come about, practically every law in this world would have to be turned over.

Living in such unusual times, how should the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit deal with the pandemic?

Return from the Nicene Creed TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT! (I)



-Why must we return from the Nicene Creed to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? –

The gospel that the early church preached was precisely the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That gospel was the gospel that Jesus actually shouldered and washed away the sin of the world through the baptism He received from John.

The baptism Jesus received from John was to fulfill the law of the sacrificial system found in Leviticus. That is, just as sin was transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, the substance of that sacrificial law was fulfilled through Jesus's baptism.

However, in the process of the Nicene Creed's formation, the ministry of Jesus having the sin of the world transferred to Him by being baptized by John was deleted from the creed's contents. As a result, this truth has been passed down in a hidden state within Christianity for about 1,700 years, reaching the present day.

Today, many people are struggling to receive the removal of their sins without knowing when their sins were transferred to Jesus. Because of this, even while saying they believe in the gospel of the cross, they fail to reach true assurance of salvation and live amidst repetitive repentance and the pangs of conscience.

The reason we must return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clear. This is because only this gospel allows us to meet the Jesus who became the sacrificial offering as the sin of the world was transferred to His body, and thereby have assurance of salvation.

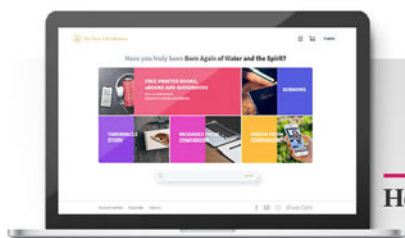
DOWNLOAD

Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian **ebooks and audiobooks**

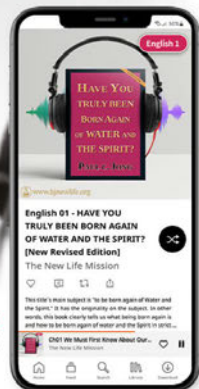
on your smartphone, tablet or PC at our website.

After downloading, You can read and listen to them anywhere, even when you don't have an internet connection.

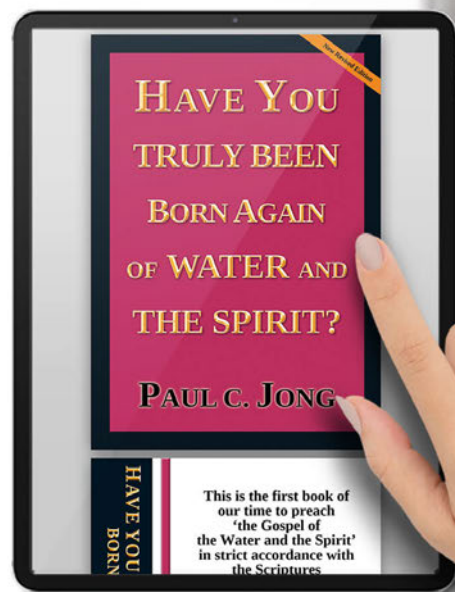
www.bjnewlife.org



Homepage



Audiobooks



eBooks

Our The New Life Mission is distributing Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual books in 'printed book' form through coworkers who have been born again by water and the Spirit.

If you wish to possess printed books to build up spiritual nourishment, or if you sincerely wish to participate in our gospel spreading ministry, please apply by writing your reason, name, contact information, and address to the email address below.

If there is a coworker officially certified by our mission in your area, we will deliver the free books you have requested.

Would you like to join us in our mission of bringing the word of truth to more people around the world? If so, we would greatly appreciate it if you could link to our website on your blog, social media, website, etc.

► www.bjnewlife.org

Please help us spread the true gospel of Jesus Christ through our books so that more people can be born again of the water and the Spirit. We would also be grateful if you could introduce our website and books to many people and invite them to visit.

THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Contact: John Shin, General Secretary

E-mail: newlife@bjnewlife.org



Recommendation for E-book and Audiobook Storage and Downloads

In preparation for rapidly advancing AI, rapidly changing world affairs, and environmental changes, we strongly recommend downloading and storing God's true sermon messages to your personal storage devices.

Please prepare in advance by saving e-books and audiobooks to your external hard drives, USB drives, CDs, mobile phones, or MP3 players, so you can read and listen to them from your personal storage during the last days.

We pray that you will live a victorious life through God's blessings in these last days within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

“The New Life Mission’s sermon series and audiobooks are available worldwide in multiple languages, offering both paid books and free e-books.”

www.bjnewlife.org

Sincerely,
The New Life Mission



Pastor PAUL C. JONG

Currently, Pastor Paul C. Jong is leading ‘The New Life Mission’ and is spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world.

While he was suffering because the problem of his sin was not solved even though he had believed in Jesus crucified on the Cross, he came to realize the biblical truth that Jesus took upon the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John the Baptist.

Since then, to people all over the world who believe only in the gospel of the Cross, he has been testifying to Jesus Christ who washed away the sins of the world, and is spreading the gospel globally through literature and translation ministries.

His books, as a series of a total of 69 volumes, have been translated into more than 110 languages and are being read in more than 160 countries. E-books and audiobooks are provided for free at www.bjnewlife.org, and printed books can be purchased on Amazon.

Have you truly been born again?

*The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not something to be felt,
but to be believed.*

Countless Christians confess that they believe in Jesus, yet they still live in guilt. They offer worship, pray, and repent every week, but their assurance of salvation is easily shaken. Romans is God's very answer to this problem.

This book reads through Romans chapters 1 to 9 through the lens of 'the gospel of the water and the Spirit.' Jesus Christ had all the sins of the world transferred onto His body by receiving baptism, and completely triumphed over the punishment of those sins through His death on the Cross and resurrection. We must look at the whole Bible within this gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, the truth of completed salvation.

Jesus Himself had all the sins of the world transferred onto Him by receiving baptism from John. And He ended the judgment for those sins once for all on the Cross. These two events, namely the baptism and the Cross, are 'the righteousness of God,' and are the core of the gospel that Paul proclaims throughout the entire Book of Romans.

Abraham was accounted as righteous by believing the Word of God just as it is. Today, we too are accounted as righteous with the same faith as Abraham, by believing in the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ. Salvation does not depend on human zeal or determination. Faith that believes in the righteousness of God already completed—by that, we become righteous.